

**HOW TO SOUND INTELLIGENT  
IN JAPANESE  
A VOCABULARY BUILDER**

HOW TO SOUND INTELLIGENT  
IN JAPANESE  
A Vocabulary Builder

Charles De Wolf

# **HOW TO SOUND INTELLIGENT IN JAPANESE**

## **A Vocabulary Builder**

**Charles De Wolf**

**KODANSHA INTERNATIONAL**  
Tokyo • New York • London

## Contents

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Preface  | 7   |
| まえがき   | 10  |
| Introduction   | 11  |
| Chapter 1: Ideas and Theories                                | 15  |
| Chapter 2: Philosophy and Religion                           | 25  |
| Chapter 3: Politics and Government                           | 39  |
| Chapter 4: The Fine Arts, Humanities,<br>and Social Sciences | 53  |
| Chapter 5: Science and Technology                            | 75  |
| Chapter 6: Law and Justice                                   | 91  |
| Chapter 7: Business and Economics                            | 109 |

Distributed in the United States by Kodansha America, Inc., 114 Fifth Avenue, New York, N.Y. 10011, and in the United Kingdom and continental Europe by Kodansha Europe Ltd., Gillingham House, 38-44 Gillingham Street, London SW1V 1HU. Published by Kodansha International Ltd., 17-14 Otowa 1-chome, Bunkyo-ku, Tokyo 112, and Kodansha America, Inc.

Copyright © 1993 by Kodansha International Ltd.  
All rights reserved. Printed in Japan.  
First edition, 1993

97 98 99 00 6 5 4 3

ISBN 4-7700-1747-2

## Preface

*"Je ne suis pas comme une dame de la cour de Versailles, qui disait: c'est bien dommage que l'aventure de la tour de Babel ait produit la confusion des langues; sans cela tout le monde aurait toujours parlé français."*

(Voltaire, 1767)

*"...Seeing that you speak Japanese, they will wag their heads and smile condescendingly, and admit to each other that you are really quite intelligent—much as we would do in the presence of a pig or an ape of somewhat unusual attainments."*

(Basil Hall Chamberlain, 1904)

*"The foreigner in Japan, so long as he is not thought to be a permanent immigrant, is treated very politely, but always as an outsider. If he speaks Japanese at all, no matter how badly, he is praised for this remarkable accomplishment, as though we were an idiot child who suddenly showed a streak of intelligence."*

(Edwin O. Reischauer, 1977)

Linguistic chauvinism, like other human failings, comes in many varieties. Voltaire's apocryphal court lady assumes that the pre-Babelic language of mankind must have been French. Today she might just as well stand for the stereotypical English-speaker who believes that the entire world speaks—or ought to speak—*his* mother tongue.

In sharp contrast to such naive universalism is traditional Japanese exclusivity. The notion that it is somehow extraordinarily difficult and even "unnatural" for non-Japanese (or at least Occidentals) to speak *Nihongo* is one that many a seasoned reader will have already encountered.

Nevertheless, the implicit premise of this book—and indeed of the entire Power Japanese series—is that the linguistic status

of the foreigner in Japan has changed and continues to change. This, of course, means ever more demanding standards. The day is past when extravagant praise can be expected for the mere ability to use Japanese in ordering *tonkatsu* or filling out forms. More and more intelligent aliens will be expected to prove themselves with well-informed and articulate comments on a broad range of subjects: from ideas and theories to business and economics.

\*

As the subtitle suggests, *Sounding Intelligent in Japanese* is a vocabulary-building book. Each chapter typically begins with single Sino-Japanese lexical elements, combined to form words and compounds, some of which are then repeated in the illustrative sentences that follow. Unlike textbook dialogue drills, these are intended not for memorization but simply for reinforcement—and sometimes even for diversion: よく学び、よく遊べ *yoku manabi, yoku asobe*, as the saying goes.

Though technical linguistic terminology has been kept to a minimum, a few key concepts remain. *Sino-Japanese*, just mentioned, refers to words of Chinese origin that have been thoroughly assimilated into Japanese. The Sino-Japanese term for *Sino-Japanese*, for example, is 漢語 *kango*, lit. “Han language.”

Less obvious are the subcategories *go* (呉) and *kan* (漢). These refer to the two major sets of Sino-Japanese readings, the second both more recent and generally more common. Note, for example, *gō* “karma” in Chapter 2 vs. *gyō* “business” in Chapter 7, both written 業.

\*

Loyal partisans of rival romanizations may frown at the eclectic conventions followed in this book. For Sino-Japanese words in which [o:] is written as ..... ゝ in hiragana, I have used *ō* rather than *ou*. Thus, 政党 “political party” becomes *seitō* rather than *seitou*. The principle of consistency might seem to dictate that I write 映画 “movie” as *ēga*, but here the spelling reflects Japanese conventions: *eiga*.

言う “say,” written いいう in hiragana but pronounced [yuu], is likewise romanized à la japonaise as *iu*. Chemical names that appear in Chapter 5, on the other hand, e.g., *baryūmu* and *maguneshūmu*, on the other hand, are rendered phonetically.

Hyphenation in the romanization is based on both morphological principles and the more practical consideration of appearance. The desire for absolute consistency thus yields to the requirement of readability.

Except where minimal pairs are already in the text or come immediately to mind, pitch accent distinctions have been ignored. The author trusts that his intelligent readers are also astute listeners.

### Acknowledgements

Last-minute revisions of outdated examples remind me how long this book has been in the making. To Michael Brase, who first proposed the idea and patiently nurtured it with sound and intelligent advice, I am greatly indebted. Special thanks also go to Shigeyoshi Suzuki, likewise of Kodansha International, for many hours of astute and careful scrutiny of entries and illustrative sentences that were either structurally awkward or socially implausible. To Masako Nakamura, my star pupil, long-suffering teacher, and wise counsellor, who generously checked each and every chapter and offered invaluable advice, I can only express enormous gratitude. Responsibility for such errors that remain despite the heroic efforts of these three are, of course, my own.

Finally, for putting up with *kapuseru ni tojikomotta papa*, a heartfelt *arigatō* to my wife Keiko Suda and our four children.

文化のいかんを問わず教養ある人に共通に見られるのは、自国語を自由に操れるという自負である。教育の大きな部分は、結局のところ複雑な言語学的記号の習得に充てられている。この結果、不幸なことに、自国語を十分解せない外国人を多少とも軽蔑の目で見るとの傾向が生まれる。言葉の壁を乗り越えようと努力した人ならよく経験することだが、自分には言われていることがちゃんとわかっている、普通の大人の“難しい言葉”くらい使えるのだということを話し相手に分かってもらうには、かなりの努力を費やさなくてはならない。

日本語を学習している欧米人にありがちな失敗は、ある時点で語彙を増やすことを諦めてしまうことである。漢字の学習から得られる興奮は時とともに薄れ、熟語はどれも同じように見えるし聞こえるようになる。そういう人は、英語でもなく日本語でもない中途半端なジャパニーズに頼るようになる。「ロシアタンカーの重油流出についてどう思いますか」という代わりに、「ロシアタンカーは……石油……スピルした。どう思う？」というように。

この本は、わざと教養を全面に押し出したようなところがあると言つてよい。これは、「現実に即した会話」教本をめざしたものではない。実際振り返って考えてみると、私は半ば意識的に、教室で聞かれる日本文のパートナープラクティスを皮肉ってこれを書いたように思う。単語や語句や文の意味するところを一寸ばかり押し広げ、できることなら楽しい覚えやすいパターンにして読者に届けよう、というのが私の狙いであった。

英文には、英語圏の人にもそうでない人にも「心に残りやすい」ものを選んだつもりである。日本人にとって多少とも知っている語録が多いことだろうが、文脈の中で使えるように心掛けた。

最後にこの本は、国境を越えて知性に訴えることを意図したものである。言語や文化の違いが意識されることは時にあるけれども、明快な対話は、一言語、一文化の専売特許ではないし、努力すれば自分の考えを他国語で表現して他人と共有する技術を学ぶことは実際可能なのである。

## Introduction

*Barbarus hic ego sum, quia non intelligor ulli.* (Here I am a barbarian, for no one understands me.)  
(Ovid, 43 B.C.–AD ?17)

*Sedulo curavi, humanas actiones non ridere, non lugere, neque detestari, sed intellegere.* (I have endeavored not to ridicule, bewail, or disdain human behavior, but to understand it.)  
(Baruch Spinoza, 1632–77)

“An intelligent boy!” said Scrooge. “A remarkable boy! Do you know whether they’ve sold the prize turkey that was hanging up there?”  
(Charles Dickens, 1812–70)

Ovid died in exile on the Black Sea. For foreigners in modern Japan, the key to escaping the poet’s linguistic fate is greater intelligence.

As students of Latin will remember, *intelligent-* is the present participial stem of the verb *intellegere* “understand, become aware of” or, literally, “gather and choose from among.” The adjective comes into English relatively late, and its modern meaning (“bright, clever, perspicacious”) is still more recent. The various translations found in Kenkyusha’s *New English-Japanese Dictionary* include: *rikai-ryoku no aru*, lit. “having the power to discern, *risei-teki na* “rational,” *richi-teki na*, lit. “rational and knowledgeable,” *mono-wakari no ii*, lit. “good at understanding things,” *sōmei na* “sagacious,” *kashikoi* “wise, clever, (having) a good head,” *kenmei na* “wise,” *ki no kiita* lit. “nimble of wit,” and *rikō na* lit “of agile mouth.”

Here is an example of *rikai-ryoku* “intelligence” by itself.

1. 大学の入学試験は、理解力より記憶力を試すものだと批判されています。

*Daigaku no nyūgaku-shiken wa, rikai-ryoku yori kioku-ryoku o tame-*

*su mono da to hihan sarete imasu.*

University entrance examinations are being criticized for measuring the ability to memorize rather than true intelligence.

*Risei-teki na* is less likely to suggest a keen mind than the general power of reason. As a noun, *risei* is used as a philosophical term to translate Greek *nous*, German *Vernunft*.

2. タベカントの「純粹理性批判」を読み始めたところ興奮して眠れなくなりました。

*Yūbe kanto no "junsui-risei-hihan" o yomihajimeta tokoro kōfun shite nemurenaku narimashita.*

Last night I started reading Kant's *Critique of Pure Reason* and got so excited that I couldn't sleep.

*Richi-teki* smacks of intellectualism, and though intellectuals are reputedly intelligent, appearances can deceive.

3. あの人は理知的な顔をしているけど、実際には馬鹿だ。  
*Ano hito wa richi-teki na kao o shite iru kedo, jissai ni wa baka da.*  
He may have the look of an intellectual, but in fact he's a fool.

*Mono-wakari no ii* can suggest a worldly-wise understanding but is not necessarily related to intellectual or verbal dexterity.

4. 百合子さんのおとうさんはものわりのいい人だから、彼女がノルウェー人と結婚するつもりだと聞いて、すぐその結婚に同意した。

*Yukiko-san no otōsan wa mono-wakari no ii hito da kara, kanojo ga noruwē-jin to kekkon suru tsumori da to kiite, sugu sono kekkon ni dōi shita.*

Being an understanding man, Yuriko's father immediately consented when she told him of her intention to marry a Norwegian.

Similarly, as the English gloss implies, *sōmei na* more likely evokes the fruit of long experience (or innate wisdom) than the power of raw intellect. Note that the more or less literal meaning is "with ears and eyes wide open."

5. イギリスの国王がすべて聡明な君主だとはいえません。  
*Igirisu no kokuō ga subete sōmei na kunshu da to wa iemasen.*  
It cannot be said that all of Britain's monarchs were wise rulers.

*Kashikoi* is one of only two expressions here that are of purely Japanese as opposed to Sino-Japanese origin. Though written with the Chinese character for "wise" (cf. *ken-* of *kenmei* "wise"), the term originally means "awesome, august" and

is related to early Japanese animism and the imperial cult. In some contexts, it suggests less bookish brilliance than practical awareness.

6. 静枝さんは賢いからあのエッチな課長をあしらうくらい朝飯前でしょう。

*Shizue-san wa kashikoi kara ano etchi na kachō o ashirau kurai asameshi-mae deshō.*

I think Shizue is smart enough that handling her lecherous section chief should be a piece of cake.

The native Japanese expression *atama no yoi* is commonly heard in conversation. As a predicate, the form is often *atama ga ii*.

7. 兄の子供達は皆頭がいいけど勉強しない。  
*Ani no kodomo-tachi wa mina atama ga ii kedo benkyō shinai.*

My elder brother's children are all clever, but they don't study.

賢明 *kenmei* (lit. sagacity + brightness) might seem to suggest the ideal combination of wisdom and acumen, and indeed *kenmei na hito* may be understood to be both wise and intelligent. Sometimes, particularly in Japan, wisdom embraces prudence.

8. 契約を更新させたいなら短気をおこさないでもっと賢明にやらないとだめだよ。  
*Keiyaku o kōshin sasetai nara tanki o okosanai de motto kenmei ni yaranai to dame da yo.*

If you want your contract extended, you'd better guard your temper and act more prudently.

*Ki no kiita* consists of Sino-Japanese *ki* "spirit" and native Japanese ... *no kiita* (lit. having been effective). The meaning ranges from "sensible" to "witty" and "chic":

9. 直美さんはいつも気の利いた冗談を言う。  
*Naomi-san wa itsumo ki no kiita jōdan o iu.*

Naomi is always telling witty jokes.

10. なんて利口な坊やだ。  
*Nante rikō na bōya da.*

An intelligent boy...!

exclaims Scrooge in Keijirō Okamoto's translation of the Dickens' classic. Yet though typically heard in the praise of small children (*orikō-san ne*), the expression can also have a decided-

ly derisive sense. To translate *How to Sound Intelligent in Japanese*, for example, as *Nihon-go de rikō ni kikoeru ni wa* would suggest sarcasm quite unintended.

Yet a further word for “intelligent,” though it is typically glossed as “intellectual, mental,” is *chiteki*:

11. 頭がいいかどうかは別として、学生に知的好奇心さえあれば、授業はやはり楽しいですね。  
*Atama ga ii ka dō ka wa betsu toshite, gakusei ni chiteki-kōki-shin sae areba, jugyō wa yahari tanoshii desu ne.*

Regardless of how “clever” they are, if students have intellectual curiosity, classes really are enjoyable, aren’t they.

The last example suggests *Chiteki-nihongo-kaiwa* as my own preferred Japanese rendition of the title. With this preceding lexical analysis as an appetizer, we may now move on to the main course.

## Ideas and Theories

It is often suggested that the Japanese are a more practical than philosophical people, disinclined to both abstractness and contentiousness. Be that as it may, the language certainly abounds in Chinese borrowings for argument, reason, and theory. While one must avoid the appearance of being disputatious (理屈っばい *rikutsuppoi*), developing the ability to “cross swords” in a discussion (議論で太刀打ちできる *giron de tachi-uchi dekiru*) is certainly one way to sound intelligent in Japanese.

This chapter focuses on just three short words that appear with particularly high frequency in discourse of a more abstract nature. These are: 論 *ron* “argument, theory, ism,” 理 *ri* “reason, principle, truth,” and 説 *setsu* “theory, view, statement,” all of which are used in both isolated and compound form. As can be seen in the illustrative sentences, they can also be combined with each other. 論理説 *ronri-setsu*, for example, is “theory of logic,” and, at least hypothetically, one can even speak of 理論説 *ron-setsu* “a theory about theories.”

The key to understanding the meaning of the words is in their actual usage, not in the English glosses. While there is some degree of interchangeability, e.g., between *-ron* and *-setsu*, as seen below, the student must generally learn the various combinations as distinct, though not entirely idiosyncratic, lexical items.

### Argument, Theory, Ism

#### 論 RON

As a label for philosophies and ideologies, *-ron* corresponds to English “-ism,” 論者 *-ronsha* to English “-ist”:



- 有神論 (*yūshin-ron*) theism (exist-god-ism)  
 理神論 (*rishin-ron*) deism (reason-god-ism)  
 無神論 (*mushin-ron*) atheism (no-god-ism)  
 一神論 (*isshin-ron*) monotheism (one-god-ism)  
 多神論 (*tashin-ron*) polytheism (many-god-ism)  
 汎神論 (*hanshin-ron*) pantheism (everything-god-ism)  
 不可知論 (*fukachi-ron*) agnosticism (not-can-know-ism)  
 唯我論 (*yuiga-ron*) solipsism (only-self-ism)  
 唯物論 (*yuibutsu-ron*) materialism (only-thing-ism)  
 唯心論 (*yuishin-ron*) spiritualism (only-heart-ism)  
 相對論 (*sōtai-ron*) relativism (mutual-opposite-ism)  
 普遍論 (*fuhen-ron*) universalism (common-everywhere-ism)  
 絕對論 (*zettai-ron*) absolutism (sever-opposite-ism)

1. いくら貴方が道徳には普遍性があると主張しても、私は究極的<sup>\*</sup>には相對論者です。

*Ikura anata ga dōtoku ni wa fuhen-sei ga aru to shuchō shite mo, watashi wa kyūkyoku-teki ni wa sōtai-ronsha desu.*

You can insist on the universality of morality as much as you want, but I am ultimately a relativist.

\* *kyūkyoku-teki*: in the end, ultimately

2. 多くの日本人は、無神論者というよりも、決まった宗教のないアニミストではないかと思えます。

*Ōku no nihon-jin wa, mushin-ronsha to iu yori mo, kimatta shūkyō no nai animisuto de wa nai ka to omoimasu.*

Rather than call most Japanese atheists, I tend to regard them as animists, without a definite religion as such.

3. 進化論が確実な証拠に基づいているとは思いません。

*Shinka-ron ga kakujitsu na shōko ni motozuite iru to wa omoimasen.*

I don't think evolutionism (the theory of evolution) is based on any convincing evidence.

4. ジョージ・バークレーは物質の存在を否定したので、一種の唯心論者と言えるでしょう。

*Jōji bākūrē wa busshitsu no sonzai o hitei shita no de, isshu no yuishin-ronsha to ieru deshō.*

As George Berkeley denied the existence of matter, one might say he was a kind of monistic spiritualist.

5. ヨーロッパの元共産国でも、マルクス・エンゲルスの弁証法的

唯物論を理解できる人は少なかったでしょう。

*Yōroppa no moto-kyōsan-koku de mo, marukusu-engerusu no benshō-hō-teki yuibutsu-ron o rikai dekiru hito wa sukunakatta deshō.*

Even in the former Communist countries of Europe, there must have been few people who could understand the dialectic materialism of Marx and Engels.

*Ron* can also refer to the discussion or study of something whose existence is not in question. 意味論 *imi-ron*, for example, means the "study of meaning," i.e., semantics, and 宇宙論 *uchū-ron* the "study of the universe," i.e., cosmology. Likewise, 日本人論 *nihon-jin-ron* is not a theory about whether the Japanese exist, such as would be the case with 宇宙人論 *uchū-jin-ron*, lit. "space-people-ism," but rather "study of / theorizing about the Japanese." Uneasiness about too much speculative 論 *ron* and not enough empirical 学 *gaku* may be reflected in the following proverb, in which the former appears by itself:

6. 論より証拠。

*Ron yori shōko.*

Instead of arguments, evidence.

In compounds, we find *ron* used initially as well as finally:

論法 (*ronpō*) line of argument (argument law)

三段論法 (*sandan-ronpō*) a syllogism (three-step argument law)

論理 (*ronri*) logic (discourse principle)

論争 (*ronsō*) controversy (discourse war) (+ *suru*)

論戦 (*ronsen*) verbal dispute (discourse fight)

論点 (*ronten*) the point at issue (arguing point)

7. 「全ての人間は死ぬべきものだ。ソクラテスは人間である。故に\*彼は死ぬべきである」というのは、有名な三段論法です。

*"Subete no ningen wa shinu beki mono da. Sokuratesu wa ningen de aru. Yue ni kare wa shinu beki de aru" to iu no wa, yūmei na sandan-ronpō desu.*

"All men are mortal; Socrates is a man; therefore, Socrates is mortal" is a famous syllogism.

\* *yue ni*: therefore, consequently (literary usage)

8. 山本先生は、新しい論理説を述べています。

*Yamamoto-sensei wa, atarashii ronri-setsu o nobete imasu.*

Professor Yamamoto is expounding a new theory of logic.

9. 自衛隊を湾岸戦争に派遣すべきだったかどうかという論争には巻き込まれたくない。

*Jiei-tai o wangan-sensō ni haken subeki datta ka dō ka to iu ronsō ni wa makikomaretaku nai.*

I don't want to get involved in the controversy of whether the Self-Defense Forces should have been sent to the Gulf War.

*Ron* is also combined with the bound form of the verb *suru* (-*jiru*) "do," meaning "to discuss":

10. 先生たちは日本の教育制度について論じています。  
*Sensei-tachi wa nihon no kyōiku-seido ni tsuite ronjite imasu.*  
The teachers are discussing the Japanese educational system.

As a final element, *ron* appears in such compounds as 議論 *giron* "argument, debate" [+ *suru*], 討論 *tōron* "debate" [+ *suru*], 反論 *hanron* "counterargument" [+ *suru*], 結論 *ketsuron* "conclusion" [+ *o dasu*], 空論 *kūron* "empty theory, speculation," 言論 *genron* "speech, discussion."

11. 恐竜の絶滅の原因については、議論が続いています。  
*Kyōryū no zetsumetsu no gen'in ni tsuite wa, giron ga tsuzuite imasu.*  
There is ongoing debate concerning the cause of the dinosaurs' extinction.

12. あんな確実な証拠には、反論は難しい。  
*Anna kakujitsu na shōko ni wa, hanron wa muzukashii.*  
Presenting counterarguments in the face of such convincing evidence is difficult.

13. アトランティス伝説についての新説が立てられたが、空論でしかない。  
*Atorantisu-densetsu ni tsuite no shinsetsu ga taterareta ga, kūron de shika nai.*

A new theory has been proposed concerning the legend of Atlantis, but it's only empty speculation.

14. 言論の自由は、民主主義の基本的条件の一つです。  
*Genron no jiyū wa, minshu-shugi no kihon-teki-jōken no hitotsu desu.*

Freedom of speech is a basic condition for democracy.

## Reason, Principle, Truth

### 理 RI

*Ri*, more generally known in the West by its original Chinese form (*li*), is sometimes called the East Asian equivalent of Greek *logos* "primeval principle" or, as in St. John's Gospel, "the Word." Unlike *logos* (or, for that matter, *setsu* and *ron*), *ri* is not derived from a metaphorical extension of a word for "speaking": in its original sense, it means "thread, texture." A similar image—physical and spatial as opposed to verbal—is seen in native Japanese 筋 *suji* "muscle, fiber, vein, texture, plot": *suji ga tōru* "logical," lit. "the fiber passes through."

15. 陰陽の理は、中国人の考え方に大きな影響を及ぼしました。  
*In'yō no ri wa, chūgoku-jin no kangae-kata ni ōkina eikyō o oyo-boshimashita.*

The Yin-Yang principle had an enormous influence on Chinese thinking.

16. 貴方の論点に道理が全くないわけではありませんが、私はどうしても納得できません。

*Anata no ronten ni dōri ga mattaku nai wake de wa arimasen ga, watashi wa dōshite mo nattoku dekimasen.*

Your argument is not without reason, but I remain unpersuaded.

論理 *ronri* "logic" literally means "discourse principle." If the elements are turned around 理論 *riron*, the meaning shifts to "theory, speculation." Thus, whereas 論理的 *ronri-teki* means "logical," 理論的 *riron-teki* merely means "theoretical."

17. 捕鯨問題を持ち出すとすぐ感情的になってしまいます。もっと論理的に考えなければなりません。

*Hogeimondai o mochidasu to sugu kanjō-teki ni natte shimaimasu. Motto ronri-teki ni kangaenakereba narimasen.*

Whenever I bring up the whaling issue, you always become emotional. You must think more logically.

As if *ri* were not basic enough, 原理 *genri* literally means "fundamental/original principle." Other words in which *ri* is the noninitial element are 学理 *gakuri* "scholarly, scientific principle," 教理 *kyōri* "(religious) doctrine," 地理 *chiri* "geography," and 合理 *gōri* "rationality."

Adding adjectival formant 的 *teki* to 合理 *gōri* yields the word for "rational, reasonable, logical," though the word can also be used in the somewhat negative sense of "coldly, ruth-

lessly logical.” 合理化 *gōri-ka* “rationalization” is typically used in the context of rationalizing or streamlining business enterprises. (The term for the common practice of inventing flimsy excuses or false justifications to hide a guilty conscience is 正当化する *seitō-ka suru*.)

18. 労働組合は、これ以上の合理化に大反対です。  
*Rōdō-kumiai wa, kore ijō no gōri-ka ni dai-hantai desu.*

The union is strongly opposed to any further rationalization.

The negative nuances of *gōri-teki* might suggest that the Japanese prize irrationality, but the question boils down to one of usage. After all, in English as well, the colloquial meaning of “argument” is not “line of reasoning” but rather “dispute, quarrel.” The same point can be made with regard to *rikutsuppoi* above.

Compounds with *ri* as the initial element include: 理由 *riyū* (*ri* + “cause”) “reason, cause”; 理性 *risei* (*ri* + “nature, quality”) “reason, reasoning power”; 理想 *risō* (*ri* + *idea*) “ideal”; 理解 *rikai* (*ri* + “analysis”) “apprehend, comprehend.” Note that whereas English “apprehend” and “comprehend” originally mean “catch” and “absorb” respectively, *rikai* suggests the opposite cognitive process, loosening, untying, or dissolving. One word for “intellect” is 理知 *richi*, suggesting reason combined with knowledge, cf. Introduction.

19. 佐々木先生の理論はどうしても理解できません。  
*Sasaki-sensei no riron wa dōshite mo rikai dekimasen.*

I am completely unable to comprehend Professor Sasaki’s theory.

20. 恵次郎さんは一流大学を卒業をしなかったし、有名な会社にも勤めていないけど、私にとってやはり理想的な主人です。  
*Keijirō-san wa ichiryū-daigaku o sotsugyō shinakatta shi, yūmei na kaisha ni mo tsutomete inai kedo, watashi ni totte yahari risō-teki na shujin desu.*

Keijirō didn’t graduate from a top-ranking university, and he doesn’t work for a famous company either, but for me he is still the ideal husband.

Compounds with less transparent meanings are 理学 *rigaku*, which refers not to the “study of reason” but rather to the “physical sciences.” 理髪 *rihatsu* does not mean “reasoning hair” but rather “barbering.” 理事 *riji*, *ri* + “matter, affair,” refers to a “director” or “trustee,” especially of a company or university, cf. 理事

会 *riji-kai* “board of directors, trustees” and 国連安全保障理事国 *kokuren-anzen-hoshō-rijikoku* “member nation of the UN Security Council.”

21. 佐藤さんはかなり有名な画家ですが、娘さんは、美術より化学に興味を持って、東京大学の理学部に入学しました。

*Satō-san wa kanari yūmei na gaka desu ga, musume-san wa, bijutsu yori kagaku ni kyōmi o motte, tōkyō-daigaku no rigaku-bu ni nyūgaku shimashita.*

Mr. Satō is a rather well-known painter, but his daughter took a greater interest in chemistry than art and entered the University of Tokyo’s Faculty of Science.

22. 家内は団地の理事になった時以来、性格が変わったようです。

*Kanai wa danchi no riiji ni natta toki irai, seikaku ga kawatta yō desu.*

Ever since she began serving on our condominium complex’s board of directors, my wife seems to have undergone a change of personality.

## Theory, View, Statement

### 説 SETSU

In Chinese, the meaning of 説 is “speak,” and though the pronunciation of the word has changed from /*siuet*/ in the Tang Dynasty to /*shuo*/ in Modern Mandarin, that is still its primary sense. In Sino-Japanese, on the other hand, it usually has the more specific meaning of “explanation” or “theory,” though a broader sense is suggested in 小説 *shōsetsu* “novel” (not “small theory”), cf. 短編小説 *tanpen-shōsetsu* “short story,” and 伝説 *densetsu* “legend” (lit. passed-on tale).

23. 日本語の起源については、いろいろの説があります。  
*Nihon-go no kigen ni tsuite wa, iroiro no setsu ga arimasu.*

Concerning the origins of Japanese, there are all sorts of theories.

24. 谷崎潤一郎の短編小説の中で、まだ英訳されていないものが多いようです。

*Tanizaki jun'ichirō no tanpen-shōsetsu no naka de, mada eiyaku sarete inai mono ga ōi yō desu.*

There seem to be many Jun’ichiro Tanizaki short stories that have yet to be translated into English.

It is in the sense of “expound” that we find *setsu* as an initial element in such Sino-Japanese words as 説明 *setsumei*

"explanation" (lit. speak and clarify), 説教 *sekkyō* "sermon" (lit. clarify and teach), and 説得 *settoku* "persuasion" (lit. explain and gain). All of these can be verbalized with *suru*.

25. 担当医の説明によると、父の手術にはかなりの危険性が伴うということです。

*Tantō-i no setsumeī ni yoru to, chichi no shujutsu ni wa kanari no kiken-sei ga tomonau to iu koto desu*

According to the attending physician, there is a high degree of risk in my father's operation.

26. かおりちゃんはお父さんを説得して、タバコをやめさせました。  
*Kaori-chan wa otōsan o settoku shite, tabako o yamesasemashita.*

Kaori persuaded her father to give up smoking.

27. 貴方の論文には説得力がありません。もっと論理的にまとめてください。

*Anata no ronbun ni wa settoku-ryoku ga arimasen. Motto ronri-teki ni matomete kudasai.*

Your thesis isn't persuasive. Please organize it more logically.

28. 母からボーイフレンドのことでまたお説教を聞かされました。  
*Haha kara bōifurendo no koto de mata osekkkyō o kikasare mashita.*

I had to listen to another lecture from my mother today about my boyfriend.

Compounds in which *setsu* appears as a noninitial element include 仮説 *kasetsu* "hypothesis" (lit. temporary view), 学説 *gakusetsu* "(learned) theory," and 定説 *teisetsu* "(widely) accepted theory," illustrated above. *Setsu* overlaps somewhat with *ron* in meaning and usage. Instead of *teisetsu*, for example, one can say *teiron*, cf. *shinka-setsu* for *shinka-ron* "theory of evolution." The difference may roughly correspond to the contrast between theory and discussion/question in English.

29. 日本語の起源説はいろいろありますが、定説というものはないようです。

*Nihon-go no kigen-setsu wa iroiro arimasu ga, teisetsu to iu mono wa nai yō desu.*

There are all sorts of theories regarding the origin of the Japanese language, but there does not appear to be any generally accepted one.

In the sense of "speak" or "elucidate," *setsu* is found in 解説 *kaisetsu* "commentary," 論説 *ronsetsu* "discourse, leading article, editorial," and 社説 *shasetsu* "leading article, editorial."

30. NHKのニュース解説を見ているのは、大学生より社会人の方が多いに違いありません。

*NHK no nyūsu-kaisetsu o mite iru no wa, daigaku-sei yori shakai-jin no hō ga ōi ni chigai-arimasen.*

No doubt more adults watch NHK news analysis and commentary than do university students.

31. あの方は、20年間朝日新聞の論説委員でした。

*Ano kata wa, nijū-nenkan asahi shinbun no ronsetsu-i'in deshita.*

For twenty years he was an editorialist for the *Asahi Shimbun*.

32. 火曜日のニューヨーク・タイムズのチベットに関する社説には、中国大使館から強い反発がありました。

*Kayō-bi no nyūyōku-taimuzu no chibetto ni kansuru shasetsu ni wa, chūgoku-taishikan kara tsuyoi hanpatsu ga arimashita.*

There was a strong reaction from the Chinese Embassy to Tuesday's *New York Times* editorial regarding Tibet.

## Philosophy and Religion

The English proverb "One man's meat is another man's poison" is served up in Japanese as 甲の薬は乙の毒 *Kō no kusuri wa otsu no doku* "What is medicine to A may be poison for B." Such philosophical relativism seems to offer a certain universal appeal, to both pre-Socratic sophists (詭弁家 *kiben-ka*) and modern multiculturalists (多元文化論者 *tagen-bunka-ronsha*). Thus, whether you believe in the "marketplace of ideas" or the "battlefield of ideologies," it may be wise to walk armed with an adequate vocabulary.

We begin with three compound-formants: 主義 *shugi* "principle, -ism," 教 *kyō* "teaching," and 派 *ha* "faction, sect," with illustrations largely from the "international" world that Japan has known since the Meiji era. We then move on to more traditional, specifically "Japanese" terms.

### Principle, Ism

#### 主義 SHUGI

In the modern language, 主義 *shugi* "-ism" is indispensable, if not all-pervasive, ranging from 帝國主義 (*teikoku-shugi*) "imperialism" to マイホーム主義 (*mai-hōmu-shugi*) "family-first-ism." This quasi-suffix is relatively new, a coinage of the Meiji-era journalist Fukuchi Gen'ichirō as a translation for (Latin) English "principle." The literal meaning of the compound might be explained as "guiding cause."

楽天主義 (*rakuten-shugi*) optimism (pleasant-heaven-ism)

悲観主義 (*hikan-shugi*) pessimism (sad-view-ism)

理想主義 (*risō-shugi*) idealism (principle-idea-ism)

浪漫主義 (*ro(o)man-shugi*) romanticism (wander-ramble-ism)

Despite the clever *jeu de mots* seen in the choice of characters here for “romanticism,” the more common term today is ロマンチズム *romanchishizumu*. Note that for the following three, 論 *ron* (see Chapter 1) may also be used:

観念主義 (*kannen-shugi*) idealism (viewing-thought-ism; as [German] school of philosophy)

経験主義 (*keiken-shugi*) empiricism (experience-ism)

実存主義 (*jitsuzon-shugi*) existentialism (actual-existence-ism)

Where theory shades into ideology or life style, 主義 *shugi* is more common than *ron*:

博愛主義 (*hakuai-shugi*) altruism (broad-love-ism)

菜食主義 (*saishoku-shugi*) vegetarianism (vegetable-eating-ism)

快楽主義 (*kairaku-shugi*) hedonism (delight-pleasure-ism)

個人主義 (*kojin-shugi*) individualism (single-person-ism)

利己主義 (*riko-shugi*) egoism (profit-self-ism)

Compounds of a more specifically political nature, e.g., 全体主義 *zentai-shugi* “totalitarianism,” are treated in more detail in Chapter 3.

1. ベッカー先生は皮肉なことをよくおっしゃいますが、実際にはどこまでも理想主義者だと思います。

*Bekkā-sensei wa hiniku na koto o yoku osshaimasu ga, jissai ni wa dokomade mo risō-shugisha da to omoimasu.*

Professor Becker may make a lot of cynical remarks, but I think he is, in fact, a stubborn idealist.

2. レーニンによると、帝国主義は資本主義の最後の段階だそうです。

*Rēnin ni yoru to, teikoku-shugi wa shihon-shugi no saigo no dankai da sō desu.*

According to Lenin, imperialism is supposed to be the last stage of capitalism.

3. 渡辺先生はイギリスの経験主義者/論者の専門家ですが、最近ドイツの形而上学\*についての本を編集<sup>†</sup>しました。

*Watanabe-sensei wa, igirisu no keiken-shugisha/ronsha no senmon-ka desu ga, saikin doitsu no keiji-jō-gaku ni tsuite no hon o hensan shimashita.*

Professor Watanabe is an authority on the English empiricists, but recently he edited a book about German metaphysics.

\* *keiji-jō-gaku*: metaphysics (beyond-form-study). Note that whereas in English it is common to use “metaphysical” in the sense of “abstruse,” the Japanese are more likely to say 抽象的 *chūshō-teki* “abstract.”

† *hensan suru*: to edit in the sense of arrange and annotate an author's works (cf. 編集 *henshū*: “edit,” to prepare a completed manuscript for publication)

4. 「個人主義」と「利己主義」を区別することは、難しいですね。  
“*Kojin-shugi*” to “*riko-shugi*” o *kubetsu suru koto wa, muzukashii desu ne.*

Distinguishing “individualism” and “egoism” is difficult, isn't it?

5. 近所の精肉店の由美子さんは、カリフォルニアに留学して、菜食主義者になってしまいました。

*Kinjo no seiniku-ten no yumiko-san wa, karifornia ni ryūgaku shite, saishoku-shugisha ni natte shimaimashita.*

Yumiko, the neighborhood butcher's daughter, went off to California to study and wound up a vegetarian.

主義 *shugi* is commonly used to derive new expressions, such as マイホーム主義 *maihōmu-shugi* above:

エリート主義 (*erīto-shugi*) elitism

管理主義 (*kanri-shugi*) managerialism

安全第一主義 (*anzen-dai'ichi-shugi*) safety-first-ism

厳罰主義 (*genbatsu-shugi*) martinetism (strict-punishment-ism)

Note that *shugi* is not used to describe physical or psychological ailments such as astigmatism (乱視 *ranshi*) or alcoholism アルコール依存症 (*arukōru-izon-shō*). Nor is it used in the sense of action or activity, e.g., baptism (洗礼 *senrei*), hypnotism (催眠術 *saimin-jutsu*), plagiarism (盗作 *tōsaku*, lit. stealing works). Used in a linguistic sense, -ism is translated as 語法 (-*gohō*), lit. “language law”: ラテン語語法 *raten-go-gohō* “Latinism,” 英語語法 *eigo-gohō* “Anglicism.”

## Worship and Teachings

### 教 KYŌ

Like *shugi*, Sino-Japanese 哲学 *tetsugaku* “philosophy” (“study of wisdom”) is a Meiji-era loan translation, coined by 西周 Nishi Amane as an approximation of the Greek term. The word for “religion” (宗教 *shūkyō*), on the other hand, is an example of an old compound given a new meaning. Originally a Buddhist

term, it first meant “worship and teachings” or “the teachings of worship”; later it was used as the equivalent of English “religion.” 教 *kyō*, in turn, appears in the names of most religions, though the word for the native religion of Japan is an obvious exception: Shintō 神道 “the way of the gods.”

ユダヤ教 (*yudaya-kyō*) Judaism

道教 (*dōkyō*) Taoism

儒教 (*jukyō*) Confucianism

ジャイナ教 (*jaina-kyō*) Jainism

仏教 (*bukkyō*) Buddhism

拝火教 (*haika-kyō*) Zoroastrianism

キリスト教 (*kirisuto-kyō*) Christianity

カトリック教 (*katorikku-kyō*) Catholicism

ギリシャ正教 (*girisha-seikyō*) Greek Orthodoxy

新教 (*shinkyō*) Protestantism

ヒンズー教 (*hinzū-kyō*) Hinduism

イスラム教 (*isuramu-kyō*) Islam or 回教 *kaikyō*

シーク教 (*shiku-kyō*) Sikhism

モルモン教 (*morumon-kyō*) Mormonism

To substitute -ist for -ism, one adds 徒 -*to* “follower, pupil”:

キリスト教徒 (*kirisuto-kyōto*) Christian

ヒンズー教徒 (*hinzū-kyōto*) Hindu

In the Edo period, Christianity was described as 邪教 *jakyō* “evil (perverse) religion.” 異教(徒) *ikyō(-to)*, lit. “alien religion (-ist),” on the other hand, generally suggests a Judeo-Christian or Islamic perspective, cf. English “pagan,” “infidel.” (Intra-religious dissenters are described as 異端者 *itan-sha* “heretics,” though again typically in an Occidental context, so that for the Japanese, with their noted tendency toward philosophical and religious eclecticism [折衷主義 *setchū-shugi* “submit-to-the-middle-ism”], the fine distinction between pagans and heretics is easily lost.)

6. ミッションスクールを卒業した娘たちは洗礼を受けましたが、私自身はキリスト教徒ではありません。  
*Misson-sukūru o sotsugyō shita musume-tachi wa senrei o ukemashita ga, watashi jishin wa kirisuto-kyōto de wa arimasen.*  
 My daughters were graduated from a mission school and were bap-

tized, but I myself am not a Christian.

7. 倫理や社会の問題を中心にする儒教を、キリスト教や仏教のように宗教と呼ぶべきかどうか分かりません。

*Rinri ya shakai no mondai o chūshin ni suru jukyō o, kirisuto-kyō ya bukkyō no yō ni shūkyō to yobu beki ka dō ka wakarimasen.*

I don't know whether one should consider Confucianism, which focuses on ethical and social questions, to be a religion in the same way that Christianity and Buddhism are.

8. 中国の道教と日本の禅宗はどういう関係があるのでしょうか。  
*Chūgoku no dōkyō to nihon no zenshū wa dō iu kankei ga aru no deshō ka*

What is the relationship between Chinese Taoism and Japanese Zen?

9. キリスト教から分離した新宗教の多くは、やはりアメリカで誕生しました。

*Kirisuto-kyō kara bunri shita shin-shūkyō no ōku wa, yahari amerika de tanjō shimashita.*

Many of the new religions that are offshoots of Christianity originated, as one might expect, in America.

Note that such terms as nudism, sadism, and feminism tend to appear as loanwords: *nūdizumu* (*nūdisuto*), *sadizumu* (*sadisuto*), *feminizumu* (*feminisuto*). *Kanibarizumu* “cannibalism,” on the other hand, may be more familiar in its Japanese form: 人食いの風習 *hitokui no fūshū* (lit. people-eating practice).

## Factions and Sects

派 HA

*Ha* (派) is used to describe a variety of sects, factions, and schools.

古典派 (*koten-ha*) classicism

ロマン(浪漫)派 (*roman-ha*) romanticism

印象派 (*inshō-ha*) impressionism

宗派 (*shūha*) (religious) sect, denomination

スンニ派 (*sunni-ha*) Sunnism (Sunnis)

シーア派 (*shīa-ha*) Shiism (Shiites)

右派 (*u-ha*) the Right, cf. 右翼 (*uyoku*) “right wing”

左派 (*sa-ha*) the Left, cf. 左翼 (*sayoku*) “left wing”

中道派 (*chūdō-ha*) moderate faction

- 保守派 (*hoshu-ha*) conservatives  
 改革派 (*kaikaku-ha*) reformists  
 急進派 (*kyūshin-ha*) radical reformists  
 過激派 (*kageki-ha*) extremists  
 トロツキー派 (*torotsuki-ha*) Trotskyists

10. 大学院に入る前は、印象派の画家にはあまり興味がありませんでした。

*Daigaku-in ni hairu mae wa, inshō-ha no gaka ni wa amari kyōmi ga arimasen deshita.*

Before I entered graduate school, I wasn't particularly interested in the impressionist painters.

11. イスラム教のシーア派は、イランでもイラクでも多数を占めていますが、イランと違って、イラクにはスンニ派の信者も多いそうです。

*Isuramu-kyō no shīa-ha wa, iran de mo iraku de mo tasū o shimete imasu ga, iran to chigatte, iraku ni wa sunni-ha no shinja mo ōi sō desu.*

Shiites are the majority in both Iran and Iraq, but unlike Iran, Iraq has many Sunnis as well.

12. 駅の前で老人を殴ったり蹴ったりした過激派の連中\*は、警察に逮捕されました。

*Eki no mae de rōjin o naguttari kettari shita kageki-ha no renchū wa, keisatsu ni taiho saremashita.*

The (political) extremists who punched and kicked an old man in front of the railway station have been arrested by the police.

\* *renchū*: set, bunch (often derogatory)

派 (*ha*) is combined with 学 (*gaku*) "study, -logy" for the names of schools or sects of philosophy:

- プラトン学派 (*puraton-gakuha*) Platonists  
 デカルト学派 (*dekaruto-gakuha*) Cartesians  
 カント学派 (*kanto-gakuha*) Kantians

13. カント学派の観念論主義\*をイギリスで広めたのは、スコットランド生まれのトーマス・カーライルです。

*Kanto-gakuha no kannen-ron-shugi o igirisu de hirometa no wa, sukottorando-umare no tōmasu kārailu desu.*

It was the Scotsman Thomas Carlyle who disseminated Kantian idealism in Britain.

The word "cynic," when used as an historical term referring to the "dog-like" school of Greek philosophy, is 犬儒学派 *kenju-gakuha* "Cynics" (lit. dog Confucian school), but the

general term for a cynical person or one noticeably fond of irony is 皮肉屋 *hiniku-ya* "skin-flesh-person." *Hiniku* has come to be used in the general sense of "irony, sarcasm (from Greek, lit. flesh-tearing)." (On a cross-cultural note, it might be mentioned that the Japanese in general seem less inclined than Westerners to appreciate sarcasm, so that while you may think you are being wittily ironic, the Japanese may judge you as merely 意地悪 *ijiwaru* "mean and perverse.")

In referring to the Sceptics as a Greek school of philosophy, you should say 懷疑派 *kaigi-ha* "hold-in-doubt faction," but if you merely wish to say that you are "skeptical" about a particular idea or proposal, it is more common to say 疑問/疑いを持っています *gimon/utagai o motte imasu* "[I] have questions/doubts" than 懷疑的に見ている *kaigi-teki ni mite iru* "[I] take a skeptical view."

哲学 *tetsugaku* is not used in quite the same broad sense as English "philosophy," which, at least colloquially, can mean "(personal) policy, way of thinking." Whereas a Southern California fitness club proprietor may speak of his "body-building philosophy," one might refer to such in Japanese by the less lofty-sounding ボディービルの道 *bodibiru no michi* ("way ..."). Recently, one hears personal views of life being referred to as (私の)哲学 (*watashi no*) *tetsugaku* "(my) philosophy," along with 人生観 *jinsi-kan* "life view," but if you want to say "My philosophy has always been to avoid between-meal snacks," it is better to say simply: 食間にもものを食べないのが私の方針です *Shokkan ni mono o tabenai no ga watashi no hōshin* (= policy) *desu*.

14. 私の人生観を言いますと、結局「過ぎたるは猶及ばざるがごとし」ということになるでしょう。

*Watashi no jinsi-kan o iimasu to, kekkyoku "sugitaru wa nao oyobazaru ga gotoshi" to iu koto ni naru deshō.*

I suppose my philosophy of life comes down to "Going too far is the same as not going far enough." (from the *Analects of Confucius*; cf. Horace's *aurea mediocritas*, the golden mean)

Wordsworth may speak of "the years that bring the philosophic mind," but to speak of 哲学的な精神 *tetsugaku-teki na seishin* in Japanese smacks of translationese. More natural is 平常心 *heisei na kokoro* "calm spirit."

15. 年をとり髪の色が薄くなっても、平常心を持ち続けられると



は限りません。

*Toshi o tori kami no ke ga usuku natte mo, heisei na kokoro o mochi-tszukerareru to wa kagirimasen.*

Advancing age and thinning hair will not necessarily give one enduring serenity.

### Traditional Japanese Philosophical and Religious Terminology

日本の伝統的宗教・哲学用語 NIHON NO DENTŌ-TEKI SHŪKYŌ • TETSUGAKU YŌGO

Even more than the West, Japan may be a largely "secularized" (this-worldly) society. Everyday Japanese conversation is nonetheless replete with expressions reflecting Japan's religious and philosophical traditions, as illustrated in the following selection of words and idioms. We begin with 世俗 *sezoku* (lit. worldly ways), the mundane, secular world.

16. 野村さんはきわめて精神(主義)的なひとで、金もうけや出世といった世俗的なことに全く興味がありません。

*Nomura-san wa kiwamete seishin(-shugi)-teki na hito de, kane-mōke ya shusse to itta sezoku-teki na koto ni mattaku kyōmi ga arimasen.*

Mr. Nomura is an extremely spiritually minded person who has no interest in mundane matters such as material wealth or social climbing.

Originally, 世俗 *sezoku* was a Buddhist term, referring to the division between the monastic and the mundane. In a broader modern sense, however, it refers to the general tendency in many societies today toward desacralization. Furthermore, just as with English "mundane" (lit. of this world), 世俗的 *sezoku-teki* is also used in a cultural sense, i.e., "unrefined, vulgar," though 通俗的 *tsūzoku-teki* (lit. passing through the ordinary) appears to be more common.

The dictionary will tell you that *sezoku-ka* means secularization, but more commonly the term refers to the popularization of an institution or custom once limited to aristocratic or other elite circles.

Other Buddhist expressions, many of them similarly "secularized," include: 他力本願 *tarikī-hongan* "reliance on others for help." Literally "other-power-original vow," this refers origi-

nally to the concept of salvation by faith in the Amida Buddha, whose vow it is to save all sentient beings. In popular usage, the term tends to have a negative connotation.

17. 和子さんは困った時はいつも他力本願です。今度はいくら甘えようとしても助けなかつもりです。

*Kazuko-san wa komatta toki wa itsumo tarikī-hongan desu. Kondo wa ikura amaeyō to shite mo tasukenai tsumori desu.*

Whenever Kazuko gets into a jam, she always expects others to bail her out. This time no matter how much she babies up to me, I'm not going to help her.

自力 *jiriki* "self-power" is the logical opposite of the *tarikī* concept. Note the *go* reading of 力 as *riki*, which is typical of such Buddhist terms, and the contrast with 独力 *dokuryoku*, lit. "lone power."

18. 妹は、親から一銭ももらわずに自力で(独力で)医者になりました。

*Imōto wa, oya kara issen mo morawazu ni jiriki de (dokuryoku de) isha ni narimashita.*

My younger sister became a doctor quite on her own, without taking a penny from our parents.

Other examples of words originating in Buddhism with full or partial *go* readings are:

地獄 (*jigoku*) hell

極楽 (*gokuraku*) Buddhist paradise

業 (*gō*) karma, deeds committed in a previous existence

建立 (*konryū*) founding, erection of a temple/shrine/tombstone

立往生 (*tachi-ōjō*) stalling, last stand (lit. to die standing; *ōjō* = to go to be reborn)

今生 (*konjō*) this (fleeting) world [*ko'njō*]

後生 (*goshō*) afterlife

根性 (*konjō*) disposition, nature, mentality, tenacity [*ko'njō*]

修行 (*shugyō*) training, novitiate, apprenticeship

苦界 (*kugai*) world of suffering, life of prostitution

畜生 (*chikushō*) bestial (form of) life, damn!

前世 (*zense*) previous existence

19. それは、運が悪いというよりやはり前世の業だろうと思います。  
*Sore wa un ga warui to iu yori yahari zense no gō darō to omoimasu.*

I believe it's not so much a matter of bad luck as the result of misdeeds from a previous existence.

You will hear older women say 後生だから *goshō da kara* as in the following:

20. 後生だから、お酒を飲みすぎないでください。

*Goshō da kara, osake o nomisuginai de kudasai.*

For the love of mercy, please don't drink too much.

21. 昨日の吹雪で、電車が立往生しています。

*Kinō no fubuki de, densha ga tachi-ōjō shite imasu.*

Because of yesterday's blizzard, trains are now snowbound.

22. 「島国根性」は、決して日本人に限られているとは言えない。

*"Shimaguni-konjō" wa, kesshite nihon-jin ni kagirarete iru to wa ienai.*

One can by no means say that "insularity" is limited to Japanese.

念仏(する) *nenbutsu (suru)* refers (literally) to prayer to the Buddha, while 念願(する) *nengan (suru)* has the vaguer meaning of "earnestly pray, wish, hope for."

23. 大学時代の初恋の人に再会することが宮本君の長年の念願です。

*Daigaku-jidai no hatsukoi no hito ni saikai suru koto ga miyamoto-kun no naganen no nengan desu.*

It has long been Miyamoto's fervent hope to be reunited with the girl he first fell in love with while a student at university.

If poor Miyamoto should break a leg on his way to their meeting, he may say 縁起が悪い *engi ga warui*, i.e., that he was unlucky or that the undertaking was ill-omened from the beginning. 縁 *en* is used by itself in the sense of "(karmic) relationship, fate," cf. 因縁 *innen*, lit. "cause and circumstance," in which, for phonological reasons, we find an "extra" *n* at the beginning of the second element.

24. 縁があって、同級生の妹と結婚しました。

*En ga atte, dōkyū-sei no imōto to kekkon shimashita.*

As fate would have it, I married the younger sister of a classmate of mine in school.

25. 彼と縁を切った理由は言いにくいだが、女房を誘惑しようとしたことと関係ないわけではない。

*Kare to en o kitta riyū wa iinikui ga, nyōbō o yūwaku\* shiyō to shita koto to kankei nai wake de wa nai.*

It's hard for me to say why I ended my friendship with him, but the fact that he tried to seduce my wife is not irrelevant.

\* *yūwaku*: to tempt, entice, allure, seduce

26. 宮本が初恋の友佳里ちゃんと去年の昆虫\*学会で再会したのは、何かの因縁かも知れません。

*Miyamoto ga hatsukoi no yukari-chan to kyōnen no konchū-gakkai de saikai shita no wa, nani ka no innen kamo shiremasen.*

I believe it was fate that Miyamoto met up again with Yukari, the first love of his life, at last year's entomology society meeting.

\* *konchū* (swarm + insect): an insect/insects; the more scientific equivalent of *mushi* (虫)

Not surprisingly, 縁 *en* is commonly used in association with marriage, as can be seen in such combinations as 縁談 *endan* "marriage proposal," 内縁 *naien* "common-law marriage," 離縁 *rien* "divorce," and 再縁 *saien* "remarriage." An unhappy relationship that somehow cannot be broken is vividly described as a 腐れ縁 *kusare-en* "rancid relationship."

The native Japanese reading of 縁 is *yukari*, as in 縁の者 *yukari no mono* "a relative, a person with whom one has some sort of ties." When such ties are cut, however, the Sino-Japanese reading is used: 縁切り *en-kiri*.

旦那 (or 檀那) *danna* "master," cf. *danna-san* "(your, her) husband," is originally from Sanskrit *danapati* "(rich) patron of religion." (Other Sanskrit elements which have entered Japanese via Chinese include 魔 *ma* "demon" [cf. 邪魔 *jama* "interference" and 魔法瓶 *mahō-bin* "large thermos bottle" lit. magic bottle], だるま [達磨] *daruma* "Bodhidharma, daruma [doll]," and 娑婆 *shaba* "this world, free society [e.g., as opposed to prison].")

27. 由美子さんの旦那さんは、中年になってからだるまのように太ってしまった。

*Yumiko-san no danna-san wa, chūnen ni natte kara daruma no yō ni futotte shimatta.*

Yumiko's husband became fat as a daruma doll when he reached middle age.

28. 大変お邪魔いたしました。

*Taihen ojama itashimashita.*

Please excuse me for having disturbed you. (as either a polite way of saying good-bye or an apology for an interruption or disruption)

29. 娑婆はどうせ苦界です。  
*Shaba wa dōse kugai desu.*

When you come down to it, the world is nothing but a vale of tears.

30. 「娑婆の栄華は夢のゆめ。」(平家物語)

“*Shaba no eiga wa yume no yume.*” (From *The Tale of the Heike*)

“The glory of this world is but a dream of a dream.” (cf. the well-known Latin dictum *Sic transit gloria mundi!*)

31. 戦後の混乱の中で、まさにこの世は苦界と化した\*。  
*Sengo no konran no naka de, masa ni kono yo wa kugai to ka-shita.*  
The chaotic aftermath of the war turned the normal misery of the world into genuine hell.

\* *ka-suru*: to be transformed into, turn into

The Sino-Japanese term for nirvana—the state of release not only from *kugai* but also from 輪廻 *rinne* (Sanskrit *samsara*), the endless cycle of birth, death, and rebirth—is 涅槃 *nehan*. A far more commonly understood Japanese word in this regard, as popularized in English through interest in Zen, is 悟り *satori*, derived from the verb 悟る (覚る) *satoru*, cf. adjective 聡い (敏い) *satoi* “clever, perceptive.” Kenkyusha’s *New Japanese-English Dictionary* offers the following example:

32. 仏陀はその菩提樹の下に座って悟りを開かれた。  
*Butsuda wa bodai-ju no shita ni suwatte satori o hirakareta.*  
Gautama sat under a banyan tree and experienced spiritual awakening.

*Butsuda*, another Indic word borrowed through Chinese, refers, of course, to Gautama, the historical Buddha.

33. 南無阿弥陀仏  
*Namu Amida Butsu*  
Hail Amida Buddha!

Combinations with *butsu* include the following:

仏像 (*butsuzō*) Buddhist statue

大仏 (*daibutsu*) great statue of the Buddha

石仏 (*sekibutsu*) stone Buddha

仏事 (*butsuji*) Buddhist memorial service

仏壇 (*butsudan*) Buddhist family altar

仏画 (*butsuga*) Buddhist painting

仏具 (*butsugu*) Buddhist (altar) articles

仏具屋 (*butsugu-ya*) Buddhist (altar) article shop

成仏 (*jōbutsu*) Nirvana, Buddhahood

念仏 (*nenbutsu*) prayer to the Buddha

34. おじいさんが亡くなるまで、家には仏壇がありませんでした。  
*Ojisan ga nakunaru made, uchi ni wa butsudan ga arimasen deshita.*

Until my grandfather died, we didn't have a Buddhist altar in our house.

Another word for “Buddha,” also written 仏, is *hotoke*, apparently an older borrowing via an Altaic language.

35. 知らぬが仏。(A Japanese proverb)

*Shiranu ga hotoke.*

Ignorance is bliss. (Lit. Not to know is to be a Buddha.)

In a profaner sense, *hotoke(-sama)* often refers to anyone who has recently died, specifically to the remains. A policeman, at least of the TV variety, may be heard to say:

36. これでとうとうあの男も仏になったというわけか。  
*Kore de tōtō ano otoko mo hotoke ni natta to iu wake ka.*  
So he's finally met his maker?

Note that *futsu*, the *kan* reading of 仏, refers now exclusively to France, e.g., 仏文学 *futsu-bungaku* “French literature.”

The priest who will preside at the Buddhist funeral of the victim is, of course, a 坊主 *bōzu*, an older form of which is the source for English “bonze.” Buddhist priests are usually referred to as お坊さん *obō-san*. Combinations with *bōzu* include: 坊主頭 *bōzu-atama*, lit. bonze head (i.e., hair cropped very short), and 三日坊主 *mikka-bōzu*, lit. three-day bonze, referring to the fickle and weak-willed, with their easily broken resolutions.

37. 主人はタバコをやめると何回も約束したことがあるけど、いつも三日坊主だわ。

*Shujin wa tabako o yameru to nankai mo yakusoku shita koto ga aru kedo, itsumo mikka-bōzu da wa.*

My husband has promised to quit smoking many times, but he never lasts long.

Words and expressions of Shintoist origin are far less pervasive or obvious than those deriving from Japan's Buddhist tradition. Here are provided a few examples.

The old word for “heaven” in Japanese is 天 *ame/ama-*, as in the name of 天照大神 *Ama-terasu-ō-mikami* “heaven-illumi-

nating-great-revered-goddess," the sun deity whose grandson Ninigi no Mikoto descends to earth to found Japan. A humorously irreverent allusion to the myth is implied in the expression 天下り *ama-kudari*, lit. coming down from heaven, referring to high-level government bureaucrats retiring to assume high-paying positions in private industry.

Visitors to a Shinto shrine, e.g., the Grand Shrines of Ise (伊勢大神宮 Ise Dai-Jingū), are called 参詣者 *sankei-sha* in Sino-Japanese. The native word for such pilgrimages is 詣 *mōde*, cf. 初詣 *hatsu-mōde* "first (New Year's) shrine visit." *Mōde* too has an extended, secularized use:

38. 様々な発展途上国が経済援助を求めて日本詣をする。  
*Samazama na hatten-tojō-koku ga keizai-enjo o motomete nihon-mōde o suru.*

Various developing countries make their way to Japan in search of economic aid.

Those who find themselves making repeated appeals for such help may be described as doing お百度参り *ohyakudo-mairi* "going back and forth one hundred times to worship (and pray)." A similar expression, also used in a secularized sense, is お百度を踏む *ohyakudo o fumu* "tread one hundred times," used metaphorically to describe repeated requests for favors.

Finally, nothing is more representative of at least one dominant theme in traditional Japanese religion and philosophy than 無常 *mujō*, lit. "no constancy," referring to the transitory nature of all things. The concept is suggested in some of the examples above, but the specific term is perhaps best known from the familiar words that begin 平家物語 *Heike monogatari* or *The Tale of the Heike*, the early thirteenth-century war romance, also cited in example 30:

39. 「祇園精舎の鐘の声、諸行無常の響あり。」  
*"Gion-shōja no kane no koe, shogyō-mujō no hibiki ari."*

"The sound of the Gion temple bell echoes the impermanence of all things."

The idea itself has an echo in sayings in many cultures and languages, as in the pre-Socratic philosopher Heraclitus' famous dictum: *panta rhei*, widely known in Japanese by its more or less literal translation: 万物流転 *Banbutsu-ruten* "All things flow and turn."

## Politics and Government

*Anthropos physei politikon zoon*. If Aristotle had been Japanese, he would have said: 人間は本来政治的動物である *Ningen wa honrai seiji-teki-dōbutsu de aru* "Human beings are by nature political creatures." Thus, while the sagacious foreigner should be prudent (用心深い *yōjin-bukai*) in expressing his or her personal political views (政見 *seiken*), a mark of an intelligent cosmopolite (世界人 *sekai-jin* or 国際人 *kokusai-jin*) is the ability to understand and discuss the workings of the body politic (国政 *kokusei*), both nationally and internationally. This chapter begins with basic political concepts, then moves on to vocabulary used more specifically to describe the Japanese system of government. We conclude with terms useful to readers wishing to know how to talk about the political system in their home countries.

### Government

#### 政 SEI

The old native Japanese term for "government" is *matsuri-goto* (政), which originally referred to the "worship of the gods." Sino-Japanese 政 *sei* comes from Ancient Chinese *chieng*, which first meant "make straight", a reminder of the spirit of Confucianism that entered Japan, along with the new language, some 1,500 years ago. In the following are illustrated some of the compounds using the word.

政治 (*seiji*) politics

政治家 (*seiji-ka*) politician

政權 (*seiken*) political power

政党 (*seitō*) political party

政策 (*seisaku*) policy

政府 (*seifu*) government

国政 (*kokusei*) government, statecraft

行政 (*gyōsei*) administration

内政 (*naisei*) domestic politics

外政 (*gaisei*) foreign (diplomatic) policy

為政者 (*isei-sha*) statesman (lit. doing-politics-person)

1. 一般的に政治家は、遠い未来ではなく次の選挙\*のことしか考えない。

*Ippan-teki ni seiji-ka wa, tōi mirai de wa naku tsugi no senkyo no koto shika kangaenai.*

Generally speaking, politicians think not of the distant future but rather of the next election.

\* *senkyo* (choose + raise): election

2. 今回の選挙で、保守党\*が政権を失う可能性はほとんどないと思います。

*Konkai no senkyo de, hoshu-tō ga seiken o ushinau kanō-sei wa hotondo nai to omoimasu.*

In the upcoming election, I think there is very little chance that the Conservative Party will lose power.

\* *hoshu-tō* (preserve-protect party): Conservative Party

3. サッチャー元首相は、1979年から1991年まで政権を握っていました。それは、近代イギリスで最も長く続いた政権です。

*Satchā moto-shushō wa, sen-kyūhyaku-nanajūkyū-nen kara sen-kyūhyaku-kyūjūichi-nen made seiken o nigitte imashita. Sore wa kindai igirisu de mottomo nagaku tsuzuita seiken desu.*

Former Prime Minister Thatcher was in power from 1979 to 1991. It was the longest government in modern British history.

Note that *seiken* can refer both to political power in general and to individual governments in particular.

政 *sei* is also used in the sense of "management":

家政 (*kasei*) housekeeping

家政婦(さん) (*kasei-fu[-san]*) housekeeper, cleaning lady

郵政 (*yūsei*) postal system

財政 (*zaisei*) (public) finance

4. 今の日本では、よい家政婦さんを見つけるのは大変です。  
*Ima no nihon de wa, yoi kasei-fu-san o mitsukeru no wa taihen desu.*

In contemporary Japan, it is very hard to find good domestic help.

5. 父は郵政省に勤めていました。

*Chichi wa yūsei-shō ni tsutomete imashita.*

My father worked for the Ministry of Posts and Telecommunications.

6. 野党\*がその財政法案†に反対するのは、当たり前でしょう。

*Yatō ga sono zaisei-hōan ni hantai suru no wa, atarimae deshō.*

It is only to be expected that the opposition parties will oppose the finance bill.

\* *yatō*: opposition party/parties

† *hōan*: a bill (before the legislature)

An earlier pronunciation of 政 is *shō*, but it is now confined exclusively to 摂政 *sesshō* "regency," as in 摂政の宮 *sesshō no miya* "Prince Regent."

## Forms of Government

政体 SEITAI

Both 政 *sei* and 政体 *seitai* function as suffixes for terms describing "forms of government":

民政 (*minsei*) civilian government

軍政 (*gunsei*) military government

共和政体 (*kyōwa-seitai*) republicanism

立憲政体 (*rikken-seitai*) constitutionalism

立憲君主政体 (*rikken-kunshu-seitai*) constitutional monarchy

More common, however, is 主義 *shugi* "-ism," whose use is also illustrated in the previous chapter.

民主主義 (*minshu-shugi*) democracy (people-master-ism)

独裁主義 (*dokusai-shugi*) despotism, dictatorship

全体主義 (*zentai-shugi*) totalitarianism

自由主義 (*jiyū-shugi*) (classical) liberalism

社会主義 (*shakai-shugi*) socialism

共産主義 (*kyōsan-shugi*) communism (common-property-ism)

軍国主義 (*gunkoku-shugi*) militarism

Still another word-cum-suffix is 制(度) *sei(do)* "system":

君主制 (*kunshu-sei*) monarchical system (prince-master system)

天皇制 (*tennō-sei*) (Japan's) Emperor system

封建制度 (*hōken-seido*) feudalism, feudal system (fief-building system)

憲法制度 (*kenpō-seido*) constitutionalism

共和制度 (*kyōwa-seido*) republicanism (common-harmony system)

議会制度 (*gikai-seido*) parliamentary system

連邦制度 (*renpō-seido*) federalism

7. 民主主義の発祥地\*のギリシャは、1967年から1974年まで軍政下にありました。

*Minshu-shugi no hasshō-chi no girisha wa, sen-kyūhyaku-rokujūnan-nen kara sen-kyūhyaku-nanajūyo-nen made gunsei-ka ni arimashita.*

Greece, the birthplace of democracy, lay under military rule from 1967 to 1974.

\* *hasshō-chi*: place where something first occurs; cradle, birthplace

8. 英国や日本は、立憲君主国です。

*Eikoku ya nihon wa, rikken-kunshu-koku desu.*

Britain and Japan are constitutional monarchies.

9. 民主政体は、共和政体と同じであるとは限りません。

*Minshu-seitai wa, kyōwa-seitai to onaji de aru to wa kagirimasen.*

The democratic form of government does not necessarily mean a republican form of government.

10. 戦争中の日本を、ナチス・ドイツやスターリンのソビエトのように「全体主義国」と呼ぶべきかどうかは、歴史家や政治学者がまだ論争している問題です。

*Sensō-chū no nihon o, nachisu-doitsu ya sutārin no sobieto no yō ni "zentai-shugi-koku" to yobu beki ka dō ka wa, rekishi-ka ya seiji-gakusha ga mada ronsō shite iru mondai desu.*

Whether wartime Japan should be characterized as "totalitarian" in the same sense as Nazi Germany or the Soviet Union under Stalin is an issue still being debated by historians and political scientists.

11. 永田先生は、先週日本の封建制度について大変勉強になる講義をなさいました。

*Nagata-sensei wa, senshū nihon no hōken-seido ni tsuite taihen benkyō ni naru kōgi o nasaimashita.*

Last week Professor Nagata gave a most informative lecture on Japan's feudal system.

12. 日本の議会制度は、明治時代に遡ります\*。

*Nihon no gikai-seido wa, Meiji-jidai ni sakanoborimasu.*

Japan's parliamentary system goes back to the Meiji era.

\* *sakanoboru*: to go upstream; to go back in time; to trace to the past

13. 日本には、実際に一党独裁があると云われますが、そうした\*見方は極端すぎると思いませんか。

*Nihon ni wa, jissai ni ittō-dokusai ga aru to iwaremasu ga, sōshita mikata wa kyokutan-sugiru to omoimasen ka.*

They say that Japan has, in fact, a one-party dictatorship but don't you find that view too extreme?

\* *sōshita*: that, that kind of, such a

## The Major Organs of Japan's Governing Body

日本の政治形態 NIHON NO SEIJI-KEITAI

The following is a summary of the most important terms you will need to know when discussing the workings of the three major branches of Japan's governing body—executive, legislative, and judicial:

行政府 (*gyōsei-fu*) the Administration

内閣 (*naikaku*) the Cabinet

総理府 (*sōri-fu*) Prime Minister's Office

法務省 (*hōmu-shō*) Ministry of Justice

外務省 (*gaimu-shō*) Ministry of Foreign Affairs

大蔵省 (*ōkura-shō*) Ministry of Finance

文部省 (*monbu-shō*) Ministry of Education

厚生省 (*kōsei-shō*) Ministry of Health and Welfare

農林水産省 (*nōrin-suisan-shō*) Ministry of Agriculture, Forestry, and Fisheries

運輸省 (*un'yu-shō*) Ministry of Transport

郵政省 (*yūsei-shō*) Ministry of Posts and Telecommunications

労働省 (*rōdō-shō*) Ministry of Labor

建設省 (*kensetsu-shō*) Ministry of Construction

自治省 (*jichi-shō*) Ministry of Home Affairs

内閣官房長官 (*naikaku-kanbō-chōkan*) Chief Cabinet Secretary

総理府総務長官 (*sōri-fu-sōmu-chōkan*) Director General of the Prime Minister's Office

国会 (*kokkai*) the Diet

参議院 (*sangi'in*) House of Councilors

参議院議長 (*sangi'in-gichō*) President of the House of Councilors

参議院議員 (*sangi'in-gi'in*) Member of the House of Councilors

衆議院 (*shūgi'in*) House of Representatives

衆議院議長 (*shūgi'in-gichō*) House Speaker

衆議院議員 (*shūgi'in-gi'in*) Representative

司法 (*shihō*) the Judiciary

最高裁判所 (*saikō-saiban-sho*) Supreme Court

最高裁(判所)長官 (*saikō-sai[ban-sho]-chōkan*) Chief Justice of the Supreme Court

最高裁判事 (*saikō-sai-hanji*) Supreme Court Justice

14. 日本の総理大臣は、アメリカの大統領\*ほど権力†を持っていません。

*Nihon no sōri-daijin wa, amerika no daitōryō hodo kenryoku o motte imasen.*

Japan's prime minister does not wield power to the same extent as do US presidents.

\* *daitōryō*: president (of a republic; formal head of a parliamentary government)  
† *kenryoku*: power, authority, influence

15. 与党\*である自民党の党大会で選ばれる総裁は、自動的に総理になります。

*Yotō de aru jimin-tō no tō-taikai de erabareru sōsai wa, jidō-teki ni sōri ni narimasu.*

The president of the ruling Liberal Democratic Party, chosen at the party convention, automatically becomes prime minister.

\* *yotō*: ruling party

16. 官房長官が突然辞任した理由はまだ明らかになっていませんし、その内幕\*を知っているのは、ほんのわずかな政治家に限られています。

*Kanbō-chōkan ga totsuzen jinin shita riyū wa mada akiraka ni natte imasen shi, sono uchimaku o shitte iru no wa, honno wazuka na seiji-ka ni kagirarete iru deshō.*

The reason for the sudden resignation of the Chief Cabinet Secretary is still not clear, and those who do have the inside story are probably limited to a handful of politicians.

\* *uchimaku*: "behind-the-scenes story"

17. 東大出身\*の新任外務大臣は、外国語が話せません。

*Tōdai-shusshin no shinnin-gaimu-daijin wa, gaikoku-go ga hanasemasen.*

The newly appointed foreign minister, a University of Tokyo grad-

uate, does not speak any foreign language.

\* *shusshin*: provenance; i.e., place of birth, permanent residence, alma mater, former (principal) occupation, etc.

18. 群馬県の衆院議員だった従兄は、去年の選挙で落選\*してしまいました。

*Gunma-ken no shūin-gi'in datta itoko wa, kyonen no senkyo de rakusen shite shimaishita.*

My cousin, who was a member of the House of Representatives from Gunma Prefecture, was defeated in the last election.

\* *rakusen*: electoral defeat

19. 参議院には、芸能界出身の議員が何人ぐらいいるでしょうか。

*Sangi'in ni wa, geinō-kai-shusshin no gi'in ga nannin gurai iru deshō ka.*

In the House of Councilors, how many members do you suppose originally were from the entertainment world?

20. 神奈川県が強盗殺人事件で死刑判決\*を受けた加藤正彦は、無実を主張して最高裁判所に上訴†しました。

*Kanagawa-ken no gōtō-satsujin-jiken de shikei-hanketsu o uketa katō masahiko wa, mujitsu o shuchō shite saikō-saiban-sho ni jōso shimashita.*

Masahiko Kato, sentenced to death in an armed robbery and homicide case in Kanagawa Prefecture, appealed to the Supreme Court, insisting on his innocence.

\* *shikei-hanketsu*: death sentence

† *jōso*: appeal

21. 「最高裁判所は、一切の法律、命令、規則又は処分が憲法に適合する\*かしないかを決定する権限†を有する終審裁判所である。」(日本国憲法、第八十一条)

*"Saikō-saiban-sho wa, issai no hōritsu, meirei, kisoku mata wa shobun ga kenpō ni tekigō suru ka shinai ka o kettei suru kengen o yū-suru shūshin-saiban-sho de aru."* (*Nihonkoku-kenpō, dai-hachijūichi-jō*)

"The Supreme Court is the court of last resort with power to determine the constitutionality of any law, order, regulation or official act." (The Constitution of Japan, Article 81)

\* *kenpō ni tekigō suru*: be in conformity with, agree with, the constitution; be constitutional

† *kengen*: (authorized limits of) power, authority

22. アメリカの最高裁判所は、憲法の解釈だけではなく、立法に関してもかなり積極的な役割\*を果たしています。日本の最高裁判所はそれほど権力を持っていません。

*Amerika no saikō-saiban-sho wa, kenpō no kaishaku dake de wa naku, rippō ni kanshite mo kanari sekkyoku-teki na yakuwari o hatashiteimasu. Nihon no saikō-saiban-sho wa, sore hodo*

*kenryoku o motte imasen.*

The US Supreme Court plays a rather activist role, not only in the interpretation of the Constitution but also in the making of laws. Japan's Supreme Court does not wield such power.

\* *sekkkyoku-teki na yakuwari*: activist role

Under the authority of the 総理府 *sōri-fu* "Prime Minister's Office" are 庁 *chō* "agencies" and 委員会 *i'in-kai* "commissions," which include:

北海道・沖縄開発庁 (*hokkaidō-okinawa-kaihatsu-chō*) Hokkaido and Okinawa Development Agencies

経済企画庁 (*keizai-kikaku-chō*) Economic Planning Agency

防衛庁 (*bōei-chō*) Defense Agency

環境庁 (*kankyō-chō*) Environment Agency

The heads of these agencies (長官 *chōkan*) are cabinet ministers, but those of the following are not.

警察庁 (*keisatsu-chō*) National Police Agency

宮内庁 (*kunai-chō*) Imperial Household Agency (lit. palace-interior agency)

23. 国立水俣病研究センターは、環境庁に属しています。  
*Kokuritsu-minamata-byō-kenkyū-sentā wa, kankyō-chō ni zokushite imasu.*

The National Institute for the Minamata Disease is part of the Environment Agency.

24. 宮内庁は、皇室に関する事務を担当しています。  
*Kunai-chō wa, kōshitsu ni kansuru jimū o tantō shite imasu.*

The Imperial Household Agency is in charge of matters related to the Imperial Household.

公正取引委員会 (*kōsei-torihiki-i'inkai*) Fair Trade Commission

国家公安委員会 (*kokka-kōan-i'inkai*) National Public Safety Commission

## Japanese Political Parties

日本の政党 NIHON NO SEITŌ

Political parties in Japan are more numerous—and less long-lived—than in many of the other advanced industrial democracies. The following is a list of those which are likely to be

known to the great majority of Japanese—and to be still in existence when this book is published. (Note that the 日本社会党 *nihon-shakai-tō* has changed its English name from the "Japan Socialist Party" to the "Social Democratic Party of Japan.")

自由民主党 (*jiyū-minshu-tō*) Liberal Democratic Party

日本社会党 (*nihon-shakai-tō*) Social Democratic Party of Japan

公明党 (*kōmei-tō*) Clean Government Party

民主社会党 (*minshu-shakai-tō*) Democratic Socialist Party (often abbreviated as 民社党 *minsha-tō*)

日本共産党 (*nihon-kyōsan-tō*) Japan Communist Party

与党 (*yotō*) party in power

野党 (*yatō*) opposition party

25. 自由民主党は、1955年に自由党と日本民主党が合わさって\*結成<sup>†</sup>された保守党で、それ以来日本の与党です。

*Jiyū-minshu-tō wa, sen-kyūhyaku-gojūgo-nen ni jiyū-tō to minshu-tō ga awasatte kessei sareta hoshu-tō de, sore irai nihon no yotō desu.*

The Liberal Democratic Party is a conservative party, born of the amalgamation of the Liberal Party and the Democratic Party in 1955 and, since then, Japan's ruling party.

\* *awasaru*: to come together, combine

† *kessei*: form

26. 日本社会党は、たびたび「万年野党」と呼ばれます。

*Nihon-shakai-tō wa, tabitabi "mannen-yatō" to yobaremasu.*

The Social Democratic Party of Japan is often called the "permanent opposition party."

27. 公明党と創価学会との関係を説明してください。

*Kōmei-tō to sōka-gakkai to no kankei o setsumei shite kudasai.*

Please explain the relationship between the Clean Government Party (*Kōmei-tō*) and *Sōka-gakkai*.

28. 民社党は、1959年に日本社会党を脱党した穏健派\*です。

*Minsha-tō wa, sen-kyūhyaku-gojūkyū-nen ni nihon-shakai-tō o dattō shita onken-ha desu.*

The Democratic Socialist Party originated in a moderate faction that split off from the Japan Socialist Party in 1959.

\* *onken-ha*: moderate faction

29. 日本共産党がどの程度マルクス・レーニン主義を否定しているかは、だれも分かりません。

*Nihon-kyōsan-tō ga dono teido marukusu-rēnin-shugi o hitei*



*shite iru ka wa dare mo wakarimasen.*

No one knows to what extent the Japan Communist Party has disavowed Marxism-Leninism.

## Local Japanese Administrative Bodies

日本の自治体 NIHON NO JICHI-TAI

*Jichi-tai* literally means “self-governing body,” a somewhat misleading term in Japan’s highly centralized system, referring to local government. At the highest level, there are forty-seven administrative units, consisting of forty-three 県 *ken* “prefectures,” one 道 *dō* “province” (i.e., Hokkaidō), one 都 *to* “metropolis” (i.e., Tokyo), and two 府 *fu* “municipal prefectures” (i.e., Kyoto and Osaka). Below these are 市 *shi* “cities,” 町 *machi*/*chō* “towns,” and 村 *mura*/*son* “villages.” (Municipalities are also grouped into 郡 *gun* “districts” or “sub-prefectures,” but these have no local government functions.) The large cities are divided into 区 *ku* “wards,” within which there are 町 *chō* “municipal districts,” an administrative unit also used in the smaller cities.

県知事 (*ken-chiji*) governor (of any of the forty-three prefectures called *ken*)

道知事 (*dō-chiji*) governor (of Hokkaido)

都知事 (*to-chiji*) governor (of Tokyo)

府知事 (*fu-chiji*) governor (of either Kyoto or Osaka)

武蔵野市市長 (*musashino-shi-shichō*) Mayor of Musashino

港区区長 (*minato-ku-kuchō*) Minato Ward Chief

南町町長 (*minami-machi-chōchō*) Head of Minami Municipal District

山崎村村長 (*yamazaki-mura-sonchō*) Yamazaki Village Chief

Cities, towns, wards, and villages all have their 議会 *gikai* “assemblies” and 議員 *gi'in* “assembly representatives.”

市議会(議員) (*shi-gikai[-gi'in]*) city assembly (representative)  
町議会(議員) (*chō-gikai[-gi'in]*) town assembly (representative)

区議会(議員) (*ku-gikai[-gi'in]*) ward assembly (representative)

村議会(議員) (*son-gikai[-gi'in]*) village assembly (representative)

Administrative offices for such purposes as the notification of deaths, marriages, and divorces are either 役所 (*yakusho*) or 役場 (*yakuba*), the one being used for municipalities and wards, the other for towns and villages.

市役所 (*shi-yakusho*) municipal office

区役所 (*ku-yakusho*) ward office

町役場 (*machi-yakuba*) town office

村役場 (*mura-yakuba*) village office

30. 私が初めて日本に来た時、東京都知事は美濃部さんでした。その後は、鈴木さんになりました。

*Watashi ga hajimete nihon ni kita toki, tōkyō-to-chiji wa minobe-san deshita. Sono ato wa, suzuki-san ni narimashita.*

When I first came to Japan, Mr. Minobe was the governor of Tokyo. Later came Mr. Suzuki.

31. 先月の市議会の選挙で当選した村上さんは、うちの子供たちが通っていた小学校の校長先生でした。

*Sengetsu no shi-gikai no senkyo de tōsen shita murakami-san wa, uchi no kodomo-tachi ga kayotte ita shōgakkō no kōchō-sensei deshita.*

Mr. Murakami, who was elected in last month’s municipal assembly election, was the principal of the primary school our children attended.

32. 外国人登録証明書を紛失して\*しまったので、これから市役所に行きます。

*Gaikoku-jin-tōroku-shōmeisho o funshitsu shite shimatta no de, kore kara shi-yakusho ni ikimasu.*

I’ve lost my alien registration certificate, so I’m now going to the municipal office.

\**funshitsu suru*: mislay, misplace, lose

## International Politics

国際政治 KOKUSAI-SEIJI

As non-Japanese are often called upon to describe the political system of their native countries, we conclude with a selected list of those political institutions and offices. Some terms, e.g., 議会 *gikai* have general applicability, so that the アメリカ議会 *amerika-gikai* refers to the US Congress, 英国議会 *eikoku-gikai* to the British Parliament, ドイツ議会 *doitsu-gikai* to the German Bundestag, and イスラエル議会 *isuraeru-gikai* to the Israeli Knesset.

連合王国 *rengō-ōkoku* the United Kingdom下院 (*ka'in*) House of Commons上院 (*jōin*) House of Lords首相 (*shushō*) Prime Minister保守党 (*hoshu-tō*) Conservative Party労働党 (*rōdō-tō*) Labour Party社会民主党 (*shakai-minshu-tō*) Social-Democratic Party州 (*shū*) county, e.g., ケント州 (*kento-shū*) Kent島 (*tō*) isle (of), e.g., マン島 (*man-tō*) Isle of Manカナダ連邦 *kanada-renpō* the Dominion of Canada上院 (*jōin*) Senate下院 (*ka'in*) House of Commons総督 (*sōtoku*) Governor General首相 (*shushō*) Prime Minister進歩保守党 (*shinpo-hoshu-tō*) Progressive Conservative Party自由党 (*jiyū-tō*) Liberal Party州 (*shū*) province, e.g., オンタリオ州 (*ontario-shū*) Ontario準州 (*junshū*) territory, e.g., ユーコン準州 (*yūkon-junshū*) Yukon Territoryオーストラリア連邦 *ōsutoraria-renpō* the Commonwealth of Australia上院 (*jōin*) Senate下院 (*ka'in*) House of Representatives総督 (*sōtoku*) Governor General首相 (*shushō*) Prime Minister自由党 (*jiyū-tō*) Liberal Party国民党 (*kokumin-tō*) National Party労働党 (*rōdō-tō*) Labour Party民主労働党 (*minshu-rōdō-tō*) Democratic Labour Party州 (*shū*) province (state), e.g., タスマニア州 (*tasmania-shū*) Tasmania準州 (*junshū*) territory, e.g., 北部の準州 (*hokubu no junshū*) Northern Territoryアメリカ合衆国 *amerika-gasshūkoku* the United States of America行政長官 (*gyōsei-chōkan*) chief executive = 大統領 (*dai-tōryō*) president下院 (*ka'in*) House of Representatives上院 (*jōin*) Senate共和党 (*kyōwa-tō*) Republican Party民主党 (*minshu-tō*) Democratic Party州 (*shū*) state, e.g., ニューヨーク州 (*nyūyōku-shū*) New York State郡 (*gun*) county, e.g., セント・ローレンス郡 (*sentō-rōrensu-gun*) St. Lawrence County

33. ミス・ホワイトヘッドが保守党の代表として議会選挙に出馬する<sup>\*</sup>という噂を聞いていますが、ほんとうでしょうか。  
*Misu-howaitoheddo ga hoshu-tō no daihyō to shite gikai-senkyo ni shutsuba suru to iu uwasa o kiite imasu ga, hontō deshō ka.*

I've been hearing a rumor that Miss Whitehead is going to stand as a Conservative candidate in the parliamentary elections. Is it true?

\* *shutsuba suru*: stand for election

34. 労働党による<sup>\*</sup>左翼の影響は、近年弱まったそうです。  
*Rōdō-tō ni yoru sayoku-teki-eikyō wa, kinnen yowatta sō desu.*

Left-wing influence emanating from the Labour Party is said to have weakened in recent years.

\* *ni yoru*: by (through the agency or action of)

35. カナダのケベック州の面積は、日本の2倍か3倍と言いますが、人口は700万人にもなりません。  
*Kanada no kebekku-shū no menseki wa, nihon no nibai ka sanbai to iimasu ga, jinkō wa nanahyaku-man-nin ni mo narimasen.*

Canada's Quebec Province is two or three times larger than Japan in area, but its population does not reach seven million.

36. オーストラリアのホーク元首相は、労働党ですか。  
*Ōsutoraria no hōku-moto-shushō wa rōdō-tō desu ka.*

Is Australia's former Prime Minister Hawke a member of the Labour Party?

37. オーストラリアの首都は、東南部にあるキャンベラ市です。  
*Ōsutoraria no shuto wa, tōnan-bu ni aru kyanbera-shi desu.*

Australia's capital is Canberra, located in the Southeast.

38. アメリカには政党がたくさんありますが、実際には共和党と民主党が政権を交替するという二大政党制<sup>\*</sup>になっています。  
*Amerika ni wa seitō ga takusan arimasu ga, jissai ni wa kyōwa-tō to minshu-tō ga seiken o kōtai suru to iu ni-dai-seitō-sei ni natte imasu.*

There are many political parties in the United States, but the practical reality is that there is a two-party system, in which the Republicans and Democrats alternately hold power.

\* *nī-dai-seitō-sei*: two-party system

39. スミス上院議員は、内政\*より外交†に興味を持っているようです。

*Sumisu-jōin-gi'in wa, naisei yori gaisei ni kyōmi o motte iru yō desu.*

Senator Smith seems to be more interested in foreign policy than in domestic policy.

\* *naisei*: domestic politics

† *gaikō*: foreign policy

## CHAPTER

## IV

## The Fine Arts, Humanities, and Social Sciences

It is often said that for the Greeks, arts, sciences, crafts, and trades were one, all contained in the single concept of *techne*. Not coincidentally, again thanks in part to Meiji-era word-smiths, Sino-Japanese 術 *jutsu* has a similarly broad meaning, appearing in compounds ranging from 美術 *bijutsu* "(fine) art" and 技術 *gijutsu* "technology" (lit. skill-art) to 催眠術 *saiminjutsu* "hypnotism," 魔術 *majutsu* "witchcraft," and 造園術 *zōenjutsu* "landscape gardening."

*Jutsu*, like *techne*, refers more to practice than to theory, in contrast to 学 *gaku* "study, knowledge, (branch of) learning." 美術 *bijutsu*, for example, refers to the beaux-arts, 美学 *bigaku* to aesthetics, i.e., "the study of the beautiful." *Gaku* is in this respect like Greek *mathema*, so that the Sino-Japanese equivalent of a "polymath"—from Greek *polymatheus* "knowing much"—is, in its original meaning, a 大学者 *dai-gakusha* (now replaced by 博学な人 *hakugaku na hito* "person of broad knowledge").

In this and the following chapter, we shall look at words from the world of learning, divided between the fine arts, the humanities, and the social sciences (文系 *bunkei*) on the one hand, the natural sciences (理系 *rikei*) on the other. We begin with more examples of *jutsu* and *gaku*, adding to them a third Sino-Japanese word, 芸 *gei*, which refers somewhat more specifically to "craft" in the sense of "trade." We then turn to selected examples of terms from six representative fields within the liberal arts: the beaux-arts, music, literature, linguistics, history, and sociology. Though some of these, particularly in linguistics, may be of greater interest to specialists,

the great majority are likely to turn up in “intelligent” conversation as well.

## Art, Knowledge, and Crafts

術・学・芸 JUTSU, GAKU, GEI

- 学術 (*gakujutsu*) learning, arts and sciences  
 芸術 (*geijutsu*) the arts  
 美術 (*bijutsu*) fine arts  
 戦術 (*senjutsu*) (military) tactics  
 話術 (*wajutsu*) (art of) storytelling/conversation  
 武術 (*bujutsu*) martial arts  
 医術 (*ijutsu*) the practice of medicine (but see below)  
 手術 (*shujutsu*) (surgical) operation  
 柔術 (*jūjutsu*) jujutsu (lit. the soft art; but see below)  
 呪術 (*jujutsu*) incantation, sorcery  
 鍼術 (*shinjutsu*) acupuncture  
 美容術 (*biyō-jutsu*) cosmetology  
 腹話術 (*fukuwa-jutsu*) ventriloquism

When English-speakers use “technique” as a synonym for “trick,” they come close to expressing the ambivalence that Japanese-speakers have toward *jutsu*. Modern doctors wince when they hear their profession referred to as 医術 *ijutsu*, and adepts of the “soft art” prefer 柔道 *jūdō* “judo,” the name by which it was first called by 嘉納治五郎 Kanō Jigorō (1860–1938).

1. 江戸時代にも、蘭学\*を通して西洋の医術について知識を得ていた日本人がいました。

*Edo-jidai ni mo, rangaku o tōshite seiyō no ijutsu ni tsuite chishiki o ete ita nihon-jin ga imashita.*

Even in the Edo period, there were Japanese, who, via “Dutch studies,” had knowledge of Western medicine.

\* *rangaku*: Dutch studies

2. 「医術の修得には人生が短すぎる。」  
 “*Ijutsu no shūtoku ni wa jinsei ga mijika-sugiru.*”

Life is too short for the task of mastering the art of medicine.

This is the original meaning of a comment by Hippocrates, whose Latin form is Seneca’s well-known *ars [techne] longa, vita brevis* “Art is long, life is short.”

3. 父は3年前に癌だと診断されて手術を受けた時、手遅れだと医者に言われましたが、奇跡的に回復してきたようです。  
*Chichi wa sannen mae ni gan da to shindan sarete shujutsu o uketa toki, te-okure da to isha ni iwaremashita ga, kiseki-teki ni kaifuku shite kita yō desu.*

When my father was diagnosed three years ago with cancer and operated on, we were told by the doctor that it was too late to save him, but miraculously he seems to have recovered.

4. 1831年に死去したプロイセンのクラウゼウッツ將軍は、西洋の最も有名な軍事理論家あるいは戦術家です。

*Sen-happyaku-sanjūichi-nen ni shikyo shita puroisen no kurauze-wittsu-shōgun wa, seiyō no mottomo yūmei na gunji-rinronka aruiwa senjutsu-ka desu.*

General (Karl von) Clausewitz of Prussia, who died in 1831, is the West’s best known military theoretician or strategist.

5. 和幸さんは、会社をやめて鍼術を習い、スペイン人の奥さんと一緒にバルセロナに住んで、鍼医者として大成功しました。

*Kazuyuki-san wa, kaisha o yamete shinjutsu o narai, supein-jin no okusan to issho ni baruserona ni sunde, hari-isha to shite dai-seikō shimashita.*

Quitting his company, Kazuyuki studied acupuncture, settled in Barcelona with his Spanish wife, and became quite successful as an acupuncturist.

*Jutsu* appears as the initial element in a limited number of compounds and may also be used by itself.

6. 奥さんが亡くなった後、金田さんは女性詐欺師の術策\*に陥って2億円を取られました。

*Okusan ga nakunatta ato, kaneda-san wa josei-sagi-shi no jussaku ni ochiitte nioku-en o toraremashita.*

After his wife died, Mr. Kaneda fell for the scheme of a female con artist, who took him for ¥200 million.

\* *jussaku*: artifice, ruse (lit. craft-sheme)

7. あなたのように処世\*(の)術を知っている人は、今の問題をどうにかして解決できるはずです。

*Anata no yō ni shosei (no) jutsu o shitte iru hito wa, ima no mondai o dō ni ka shite kaiketsu dekiru hazu desu.*

Someone as wise as you are to the ways of the world ought to be able to come up with some way of solving the current problem.

\* *shosei*: to make one’s way in society

*Gaku* may likewise appear by itself and, more often than *jutsu*, turns up in initial position as well.

8. 渡辺先生は幼少\*のころより学を志して†大仏文学者になりました。

*Watanabe-sensei wa yōshō no koro yori gaku o kokorozashite dai-futsu-bungaku-sha ni narimashita.*

Professor Watanabe had his mind set on learning from the time he was small and became a renowned French literature scholar.

\* yōshō: childhood, early years

† kokorozasu: aspire to

学問 (*gakumon*) learning, scholarship

学園 (*gakuen*) educational institution, academy

学院 (*gakuin*) academy

学校 (*gakkō*) school

小学校 (*shōgakkō*) primary school

中学校 (*chūgakkō*) middle school

高(等学)校 (*kō[tō-gak]kō*) (senior) high school

大学 (*daigaku*) university

大学院 (*daigaku-in*) graduate school

学部 (*gakubu*) (university) college, faculty

学士号 (*gakushi-gō*) bachelor's degree

学位 (*gakui*) (higher) academic degree

修士 (*shūshi*) MA

博士 (*hakushi*) PhD (cf. 博士号 *hakase-gō*)

学費 (*gakuhi*) school expenses

学歴 (*gakureki*) school career

学名 (*gakumei*) scientific name

学芸 (*gakugei*) arts and sciences

9. 谷口先生は学問的には優秀な人物かもしれませんが、どう見ても人間味が足りないような気がします。

*Taniguchi-sensei wa gakumon-teki ni wa yūshū na jinbutsu kamo shiremasen ga, dō mite mo ningen-mi ga tarinai yō na ki ga shimasu.*

Professor Taniguchi may be an outstanding person as a scholar, but he seems somehow lacking in a sense of humanity.

10. プラトンの設立した\*紀元†前4世紀のアカデミー (学園) は、アテネに近い小さな森にあったそうです。

*Puraton no setsuritsu shita kigen-zen yon-seiki no akademi (gakuen) wa, atene ni chikai chiisana mori ni ata sō desu.*

Plato's Academy of the fourth century B.C. is said to have been located in a grove not far from Athens.

\* setsuritsu suru: to found, establish

† kigen: an epoch or the first year in any epoch; here referring to the Western calendar

11. 日本は未だに高級官吏への道は有名大学を出ることから始まるという学歴社会です。

*Nihon wa imada ni kōkyū-kanri e no michi wa yūmei-daigaku o deru koto kara hajimaru to iu gakureki-shakai desu.*

Japan even today is a "name-school"-conscious society, in which the way to a career as a high-level bureaucrat passes through the gates of a famous university.

12. 家の長女は東京学芸大学で国文学を、次女は東京芸術大学で音楽を専攻しています。

*Uchi no chōjo wa tōkyō-gakugei-daigaku de kokubun-gaku o, jijo wa tōkyō-geijutsu-daigaku de ongaku o senkō shite imasu.*

Our eldest daughter is specializing in Japanese literature at Tokyo Gakugei [Arts and Sciences] University; our second daughter is specializing in music at Tokyo University of Fine Arts.

13. 原則として、アメリカの大学で教授になるには博士号を取得して\*いなければなりません。

*Gensoku to shite, amerika no daigaku de kyōju ni naru ni wa hakase-gō o shutoku shite inakereba narimasen.*

As a rule, one must hold a doctoral degree in order to become a professor at an American university.

\* shutoku: acquire, gain

14. 日本の大学の人文学部では、教員が博士課程を終えないまま採用されるのが普通です。

*Nihon no daigaku no jinbun-gakubu de wa, kyōin ga hakushikatei o oenai mama saiyō-sareru no ga futsū desu.*

In the college of humanities at Japanese universities, it is normal for teaching personnel to be hired without completion of the doctoral course.

15. 鰐 (かつお) の学名は *katsuwonus pelamis* です。

*Katsuo no gakumei wa katsuwonus pelamis desu.*

The scientific name for the [oceanic] bonito is *katsuwonus pelamis*.

*Gaku* commonly appears as a suffix for names of academic disciplines:

哲学 (*tetsugaku*) philosophy

文学 (*bungaku*) literature

言語学 (*gen-go-gaku*) linguistics

論理学 (*ronri-gaku*) logic

心理学 (*shinri-gaku*) psychology

人類学 (*jinrui-gaku*) anthropology

歴史学 (*rekishi-gaku*) history

歴史学 (*rekishi-gaku*) history  
 法学 (*hōgaku*) law  
 経済学 (*keizai-gaku*) economics  
 社会科学 (*shakai-kagaku*) social sciences  
 政治学 (*seiji-gaku*) political science  
 工学 (*kōgaku*) engineering  
 生物学 (*seibutsu-gaku*) biology  
 植物学 (*shokubutsu-gaku*) botany  
 動物学 (*dōbutsu-gaku*) zoology  
 天文学 (*tenmon-gaku*) astronomy  
 地質学 (*chishitsu-gaku*) geology  
 地理学 (*chiri-gaku*) geography  
 医学 (*igaku*) medicine

To all of these words, a further suffix, 者 *-sha*, is applicable, yielding the equivalents of English philosopher, literary scholar (or writer), linguist, logician, psychologist, anthropologist, historian, economist, etc.

16. 古代ギリシャの“logistike”は、論理学ではなく算数の意味を持っていました。“Mathetes”は、数学者ではなく生徒でした。  
*Kodai-girisha no “logistike” wa, ronri-gaku de wa naku sansū no imi o motte imashita. “Mathetes” wa, sūgaku-sha de wa naku seito deshita.*

*Logistike* in Ancient Greece did not signify the art of logic but rather arithmetic; a *mathetes* was not a mathematician but rather a pupil.

17. 須美子さんの婚約者が東大法学部を出たって、ほんとうなんですか。  
*Sumiko-san no kon'yaku-sha ga tōdai-hōgaku-bu o deta tte, hontō nan desu ka.*

Is it true what I hear, that Sumiko's fiance is a graduate of the Law Faculty of Tokyo University?

18. 弟は慶応大学の工学部大学院を卒業して、コンピュータ会社に入りました。  
*Otōto wa keiō-daigaku no kōgaku-bu-daigaku-in o sotsugyō shite, konpyūta-gaisha ni hairimashita.*

My younger brother graduated from Keio University's Graduate School of Engineering and entered a computer company.

If *gaku* suggests theoretical knowledge—staid, dignified, and somewhat remote—*gei*, even more than *jutsu*, suggests

文芸 (*bungei*) literary arts  
 工芸 (*kōgei*) industrial arts  
 陶芸 (*tōgei*) ceramic arts  
 民芸 (*mingei*) folk art  
 手芸 (*shugei*) handicrafts  
 演芸 (*engei*) performing arts  
 曲芸 (*kyokugei*) acrobatics  
 芸人 (*geinin*) artist, performer  
 芸者 (*geisha*) geisha  
 芸能界 (*geinō-kai*) entertainment world, show business

19. 「文藝春秋」は広い読者層をもってきました。  
*“Bungei-shunjū” wa hiroi dokusha-sō o motte kimashita.*

*Bungei-Shunjū* [lit. Literary Spring and Autumn] has acquired a broad readership.

20. 主人は工芸研究所に勤めております。  
*Shujin wa kōgei-kenkyū-jo ni tsutomete orimasu.*

My husband works for a polytechnic institute.

21. 大野監督の映画が前衛\*芸術か、ただのポルノかという問題を、映画評論家だけに任せようという意見には反対です。  
*Ōno-kantoku no eiga ga zen'ei-geijutsu ka, tada no poruno ka to iu mondai o, eiga-hyōron-ka dake ni makaseyō to iu iken ni wa hantai desu.*

I don't go along with the view that we should leave it up to cinema critics to decide whether Director Ōno's films are of the avant-garde or are merely pornography.

\* *zen'ei*: vanguard, avant-garde

22. 日本に亡命\*しようとしていた北京の曲芸師は、諦めて帰国しましたが、これからどうなるでしょうか。  
*Nihon ni bōmei shiyō to shite ita pekin no kyokugei-shi wa, akiramete kikoku shimashita ga, kore kara dō naru deshō ka.*

The Chinese acrobat who tried to seek asylum in Japan has given up and returned to China. I wonder what will become of him/her.

\* *bōmei suru*: take refuge in another country; go into exile

23. クヌート・ティルバーグ氏は、数年前に宣教師として日本に来て偶然に芸能界と関係を作り、有名なタレントになりました。  
*Kunūto-tirubāgu-shi wa, sūnen-mae ni senkyō-shi to shite nihon ni kite gūzen ni geinō-kai to kankei o tsukuri, yūmei na tarento ni narimashita.*

Knut Tilberg came to Japan some years ago as a missionary, happened to get himself involved in the world of Japanese

show business, and became quite a celebrity.

美術 *bijutsu* fine arts

絵画 (*kaiga*) painting, pictorial art

画法 (*gahō*) (art of) painting

絵 (*e*) (a) painting, drawing

油絵 (*abura-e*) (an) oil painting

水彩画 (*suisai-ga*) (a) watercolor painting

フレスコ画 (*furesuko-ga*) (a) fresco painting

日本画 (*nihon-ga*) (a) Japanese-style painting

墨絵 (*sumi-e*) (an) India (East Asian) ink painting

水墨画 (*suiboku-ga*) (same as above)

宗教画 (*shūkyō-ga*) religious painting

浮世絵 (*ukiyo-e*) ukiyo-e, color print

山水画 (*sansui-ga*) (a) landscape painting

肖像(画) (*shōzō[-ga]*) (a) portrait (painting)

壁画 (*heki-ga*) (a) mural, mural/fresco painting

版画 (*hanga*) woodblock printing, (a) woodblock print

版画家 (*hanga-ka*) woodblock printer

石版 (*sekiban/sekihan*) lithography

石版画 (*sekiban-ga/sekihan-ga*) lithograph

彫刻 (*chōkoku*) sculpture, carving, engraving

塑像 (*sozō*) modeling

陶芸 (*tōgei*) ceramic arts (see above)

陶器 (*tōki*) pottery

磁器 (*jiki*) porcelain

陶工 (*tōkō*) potter, ceramist

東洋美術 (*tōyō-bijutsu*) East Asian art

西洋美術 (*seiyō-bijutsu*) Western art

古典美術 (*koten-bijutsu*) classical art

中世美術 (*chūsei-bijutsu*) medieval art

現代美術 (*gendai-bijutsu*) modern/contemporary art

エジプト美術 (*ejiputo-bijutsu*) Egyptian art

ルネッサンス美術 (*runessansu-bijutsu*) Renaissance art

バロック式 (*barokku-shiki*) Baroque style

ゴシック式 (*goshikku-shiki*) Gothic style

ロマネスク式 (*romanesuku-shiki*) Romanesque style

新古典主義 (*shin-koten-shugi*) Neo-classicism

ロマンチズム (*romanchishizumu*) Romanticism (cf. Ch. 1)

リアリズム (*riarizumu*) realism

モダニズム (*modanizumu*) modernism

印象派 (*inshō-ha*) impressionism (cf. Chapter 1)

後期印象派 (*kōki-inshō-ha*) Post-impressionism

キュービズム (*kyūbizumu*) Cubism, also 立体派 *rittai-ha*

シュールレアリスム (*shūru-rearizumu*) Surrealism

プリミティブアート (*purimitibu-āto*) primitive art

ポップアート (*poppu-āto*) pop art

具象美術 (*gushō-bijutsu*) representational art

抽象美術 (*chūshō-bijutsu*) abstract art

24. 日本の浮世絵は、ヨーロッパの印象派に大きな影響を与えました。

*Nihon no ukiyo-e wa, yōroppa no inshō-ha ni ōkina eikyō o atae-mashita.*

Japanese ukiyo-e had considerable influence on European impressionism.

25. 家族を養うために、新古典派のアンゲルは、18年間肖像画を描いていました。

*Kazoku o yashinai tame ni, shin-koten-ha no anguru wa, jūhachinendan shōzō-ga o kaite imashita.*

The Neo-classical painter [Jean Auguste Dominique] Ingres painted portraits for eighteen years in order to support his family.

26. 「美術のことは何も分からないが、自分の好きな作品は分かる」とは、トルーマン米大統領の有名な発言です。

*"Bijutsu no koto wa nani mo wakaranai ga, jibun no suki na saku-hin wa wakaruru" to wa, torūman bei-daitōryō no yūmei na hatsugen desu.*

"I don't know anything about art, but I know what I like" are the well-known words of US President Harry Truman.

音楽 *ongaku* Music

洋楽 (*yōgaku*) traditional Western music

邦楽 (*hōgaku*) traditional Japanese music

音楽理論 (*ongaku-riron*) musicology

旋律 (*senritsu*) melody (cf. メロディー *merodī*)

和声(法) (*wasei[-hō]*) harmony

コード (*kōdo*) chord

音階 (*onkai*) scale

音符 (*onpu*) note

- 全音符 (*zen-onpu*) whole note  
 半音符 (*han-onpu*) half note  
 四分音符 (*shibu-onpu*) quarter note  
 裝飾音 (*sōshoku-on*) grace note  
 休止符 (*kyūshi-fu*) rest  
 全・半・四分 休止符 (*zen-/han-/shibu-kyūshi-fu*) whole/half/quarter rest  
 テンポ (*tenpo*) tempo  
 律動 (*ritsudō*) rhythm (cf. リズム *rizumu*)  
 (長・短)調 (*[chō-/tan-]chō*) (major/minor) key  
 イロハニホヘト (*i-ro-ha-ni-ho-he-to*) A B C D E F G  
 嬰 (*ei*) sharp  
 変 (*hen*) flat  
 嬰ハ短調 (*ei-ha-tanchō*) C# minor  
 ト音譜表 (*to-on-fuhyō*) treble clef  
 低音部譜表 (*tei-onbu-fuhyō*) bass clef  
 ソプラノ (*sopurano*) soprano  
 アルト (*aruto*) alto  
 テノール/テナー (*tenōru/tenā*) tenor  
 バス (*basu*) bass  
 オーケストラ (*ōkesutora*) orchestra  
 木管楽器 (*mokkan-gakki*) woodwind instruments  
 金管楽器 (*kinkan-gakki*) brass wind instruments  
 絃楽器 (*gen-gakki*) string instruments  
 打楽器 (*da-gakki*) percussion instruments
- Western Music *yōgaku* 洋楽
- 音楽会 (*ongakkai*) concert (cf. コンサート *konsāto*)  
 演奏 (*ensō*) performance [+ *suru*]  
 演奏会 (*ensō-kai*) a recital, concert  
 交響曲 (*kōkyō-kyoku*) symphony  
 管弦楽曲 (*kangen-gakkyoku*) orchestral music  
 協奏曲 (*kyōsō-kyoku*) concerto (also コンチェルト *konche-ruto*)  
 器楽曲 (*kigaku-kyoku*) instrumental music  
 室内楽曲 (*shitsunai-gakkyoku*) chamber music  
 歌劇 (*kageki*) lyric drama, opera

- オペラ (*opera*) opera  
 ソナタ (*sonata*) sonata  
 バロック音楽 (*barokku-ongaku*) Baroque music  
 古典派音楽 (*koten-ha-ongaku*) Classical music  
 ロマン派音楽 (*roman-ha-ongaku*) Romantic music  
 現代音楽 (*gendai-ongaku*) modern music  
 ジャズ (*jazu*) jazz  
 ロック (*rokku*) rock  
 Japanese Music *hōgaku* 邦楽  
 神楽 (*kagura*) Shinto music and dancing  
 雅楽 (*gagaku*) court music  
 舞楽 (*bugaku*) court music and dance  
 琵琶 (*biwa*) biwa, Japanese lute  
 琴 (*koto*) koto, Japanese zither  
 三味線 (*shamisen*) shamisen, plucked lute  
 尺八 (*shakuhachi*) shakuhachi, bamboo flute  
 鼓 (*tsuzumi*) hand-drum  
 太鼓 (*taiko*) drum  
 鈴 (*suzu*) bell  
 鐘 (*shō*) (Chinese) gong  
 囃子 (*hayashi*) percussion and flute ensemble
27. ショパンの嬰ハ短調幻想曲は、日本でよく演奏されます。  
*Shopan no ei-ha-tanchō-gensō-kyoku wa, nihon de yoku ensō sare-masu.*
- Chopin's "Fantasy in C# minor" is often performed in Japan.
28. ベートーベンの交響曲の中で、一番好きなのはどれですか。  
*Beethoven no kōkyō-kyoku no naka de, ichiban suki na no wa dore desu ka.*
- Which is your favorite Beethoven symphony?
29. 日本の音楽史の専門家ヴェルネル・ビーレフェルト氏は、流行歌を中心とする大正時代の音楽について、おもしろそうな本を書きました。  
*Nihon no ongaku-shi no senmon-ka veruneru-bireferuto-shi wa, ryūkō-ka o chūshin to suru taishō-jidai no ongaku ni tsuite, omoshirosō na hon o kakimashita.*
- Werner Bielefeld, a specialist in the history of Japanese music, has written what seems to be an interesting book about Taisho-era music, centering on popular songs.



文学 *bungaku* Literature演芸学 *engei-gaku* Performing Arts

## General

世界文学 (*sekai-bungaku*) world literature散文 (*sanbun*) prose (lit. scattered writing)創作 (*sōsaku*) fiction小説 (*shōsetsu*) novel (cf. Chapter 1)短編小説 (*tanpen-shōsetsu*) short storyノンフィクション (*non-fikushon*) nonfiction韻文 (*inbun*) verse (lit. rhyme writing)叙情詩 (*jojō-shi*) lyric poetry (lit. description-feeling poetry)叙事詩 (*joji-shi*) epic poetry (lit. description-thing poetry)(演)劇 (*[en]geki*) drama悲劇 (*higeki*) tragedy (lit. sad drama)喜劇 (*kigeki*) comedy (lit. joyful drama)

## Japanese

国文学 (*kokubun-gaku*) Japanese literature (as an academic subject)物語 (*monogatari*) tale小説 (*shōsetsu*) novel随筆 (*zuihitsu*) essay (lit. follow-the-pen)短歌 (*tanka*) 31-syllable Japanese poem (lit. short poem)狂歌 (*kyōka*) comic tanka和歌 (*waka*) same as *tanka* (lit. Japanese poem)俳句 (*haiku*) haiku (17-syllable Japanese poem" [5-7-5])川柳 (*senryū*) satirical haiku能 (*nō*) Noh (drama)歌舞伎 (*kabuki*) Kabuki狂言 (*kyōgen*) interact, comedy, Noh farce (lit. mad words)文楽 (*bunraku*) Bunraku, puppet theater

30. 紫式部が『源氏物語』を完成したのは、11世紀の初め頃でした。  
*Murasaki shikibu ga "Genji monogatari" o kansei shita no wakai*  
*jūisseiki no hajime-goro deshita.*

*Murasaki Shikibu completed The Tale of Genji at the beginning of the eleventh century.*

31. 日本の若者は、世界文学も日本文学もあまり読まないかもしれませんが、夏目漱石の『坊ちゃん』や『こころ』くらいなら

れでも知っているでしょう。

*Nihon no wakamono wa, sekai-bungaku mo nihon-bungaku mo amari yomanai kamo shiremasen ga, natsume sōseki no "botchan" ya "kokoro" gurai nara dare de mo shitte iru deshō.*

Japanese young people may read very little world literature or Japanese literature, but virtually anyone will know Sōseki Natsume's *Botchan* or *Kokoro*.

32. シェークスピアは、オリビエの『リチャード三世』の演出を見たらどんな反応を示すでしょうか。

*Shēkusupia wa, oribie no "richādo-sansei" no enshutsu o mitara donna hannō o shimesu deshō ka.*

How would Shakespeare react if he saw Olivier's interpretation of *Richard III*?

言語学 (*gen-go-gaku*) Linguistics語学 (*gogaku*) language study英語学 (*eigo-gaku*) English language and linguistics国語学 (*kokugo-gaku*) (traditional) Japanese linguistics音声学 (*onsei-gaku*) phonetics (the study of the production and perception of speech sounds)母音 (*boin*) vowel (lit. mother sound)子音 (*shi'in*) consonant (lit. child sound)閉鎖音 (*heisa-on*) stop (e.g., p, t, k, b, d, g)破裂音 (*haretsu-on*) plosive (same as above)摩擦音 (*masatsu-on*) fricative (e.g., f, s, sh, h, z)破擦音 (*hasatsu-on*) affricate (e.g., ch, ts, dz)流音 (*ryūon*) liquid (e.g., l, r)鼻音 (*bion*) nasal (e.g., m, n, ng)音韻学 (*on'in-gaku*) phonology (the study of sound systems, also 音韻論 *on'in-ron*)音韻 (*on'in*) phoneme (e.g., ん /n/, the syllabic nasal)音韻組織 (*on'in-soshiki*) sound system異音 (*ion*) allophone (e.g., /N/ → [m], [n], [ng] ...)同化 (*dōka*) assimilation (e.g., 新聞 *shimbun* "newspaper" vs. 新婚 *shingkon* "newly-wed")異化 (*ika*) dissimilation (e.g., Latin *marmor* > English *marble*)削除 (*sakujo*) deletion (e.g., know > [no:])語中音挿入 (*gochū-on-sōnyū*) epenthesis (e.g., 山王 *san + ō* → *sannō*)

- 刺音 (*jō'on*) excrement sound (e.g., coat → *kōto*)  
 語頭音添加 (*gotō'on-tenka*) prothesis (addition of an initial sound, e.g., Latin *scutum* "shield" > Spanish *escudo*)  
 音韻転換 (*on'in-tenkan*) metathesis (lit. sound position switch, e.g., 新た *arata* vs. 新しい *atarashii* "new")  
 形態学 (*keitai-gaku*) morphology (the study of word and phrase structure; also 形態論 *keitai-ron*)  
 動詞活用 (*dōshi-katsuyō*) verb conjugation  
 格変化 (*kaku-henka*) case inflection  
 屈折言語 (*kussetsu-gengo*) inflecting language  
 膠着言語 (*kōchaku-gengo*) agglutinating language  
 孤立言語 (*koritsu-gengo*) isolating language  
 統語学 (*tōgo-gaku*) syntax (the study of phrase and sentence structure; also 統語論 *tōgo-ron*)  
 主語 (*shugo*) subject  
 述語 (*jutsugo*) predicate  
 名詞 (*meishi*) noun  
 代名詞 (*dai-meishi*) pronoun  
 動詞 (*dōshi*) verb  
 助動詞 (*jo-dōshi*) auxiliary verb  
 形容詞 (*keiyō-shi*) adjective  
 副詞 (*fukushi*) adverb  
 前置詞 (*zenchi-shi*) preposition  
 接続詞 (*setsuzoku-shi*) conjunction  
 感嘆詞 (*kantan-shi*) interjection  
 造語法 (*zōgo-hō*) word formation  
 接頭語 (*settō-go*) prefix  
 接尾語 (*setsubi-go*) suffix  
 語彙論 (*goi-ron*) lexicology  
 大和言葉 (*yamato-kotoba*) native Japanese  
 漢語 (*kango*) Sino-Japanese (Chinese loanwords usually written in kanji)  
 外来語 (*gairai-go*) foreign words (in reference to Japanese, usually non-Chinese)  
 翻訳借用 (*hon'yaku-shakuyō*) loan-translation (e.g., the word 核家族 *kaku-kazoku*, translated from the English "nuclear family")

- 意味論 (*imi-ron*) semantics (lit. meaning theory)  
 比喩 (*hiyu*) simile, metaphor  
 直喩 (*chokuyū*) simile (lit. direct figure of speech)  
 隱喩 (*in'yu*) metaphor (lit. hidden figure of speech)  
 誇張 (*kochō*) hyperbole  
 婉曲表現 (*enkyoku hyōgen*) euphemism  
 タブー語 (*tabū-go*) taboo word  
 差別語 (*sabetsu-go*) discriminatory language  
 Traditional Japanese linguistic terminology  
 国語学 (*kokugo-gaku*) national language study  
 音便 (*onbin*) euphony, contraction, e.g., *kikite* > *kiite* "listening"; *sumite* > *sunde* "living"; *nemurite* > *nemutte* "sleeping"  
 助詞 (*joshi*) (postpositional) particle, e.g., *wa*, *ga*, *ni*, *o*, *no*, etc. (also known as てにをは *te ni o ha*, four representative examples)  
 形容動詞 (*keiyō-dōshi*) nominal adjective (lit. adjectival verb), e.g., きれいな絵 (*kirei na e*) beautiful picture  
 活用 (*katsuyō*) conjugation (of verbs and adjectives)  
 未然形 (*mizen-kei*) imperfective (e.g., *kuwanai* "does not eat")  
 連用形 (*ren'yō-kei*) conjunctive (e.g., *kuitai* "wants to eat")  
 終止形 (*shūshi-kei*) predicative (e.g., *kuu* "eats")  
 連体形 (*rentai-kei*) attributive (e.g., *kuu hito* "eating person")  
 仮定形 (*katei-kei*) hypothetical (e.g., *kueba* "if ... eats")  
 命令形 (*meirei-kei*) imperative (e.g., *kue* "eat!")

In classical Japanese, the form represented by *kue-* is treated as 已然形 *izen-kei* "perfective"; *kueba*, for example, means "having eaten."

33. 中国語と日本語は同じ語族に属していないし、音韻組織と文法構造から見ても、著しく差異\*のある言語です。  
*Chūgoku-go to nihon-go wa onaji gozoku ni zoku-shite inai shi, on'in-soshiki to bunpō-kōzō kara mite mo, ichijirushiku sai no aru gengo desu.*

Chinese and Japanese do not belong to the same language family, and are also strikingly different in regard to sound system and grammar.

\* sai: difference, a difference

34. 大学紛争時代の1969年にサンフランシスコ州立カレッジの学長になったS.I. ハヤカワ氏は、すでに意味論者として知られていました。

*Daigaku-funsō-jidai no sen-kyūhyaku-rokujūkyū-nen ni sanfuran-shisuko-shūritsu-kareiji no gakuchō ni natta S. I. Hayakawa-shi wa, sude ni imi-ronsha to shite shirarete imashita.*

When S. I. Hayakawa became president of San Francisco State College at the time of the campus upheavals of 1969, he was already known as a semanticist.

35. 古代日本語の動詞活用には、終止形と連体形が異なる\*場合があります。例えば、現代日本語の「紅葉が落ちる」と「落ちる紅葉」とは、「紅葉落つ」と「落つる紅葉」になります。

*Kodai-nihon-go no dōshi-katsuyō ni wa, shūshi-kei to rentai-kei ga kotonaru baai ga arimasu. Tatoeba, gendai-nihon-go no "momiji ga ochiru" to "ochiru momiji" to wa, "momiji otsu" to "otsuru momiji" ni narimasu.*

In the verb conjugations of Old Japanese, the predicative and the attributive are sometimes different in form. For example, the forms corresponding to Modern Japanese *momiji ga ochiru* [autumn leaves fall] and *ochiru momiji* [falling autumn leaves] are *momiji otsu* and *otsuru momiji*.

\* *kotonaru*: to be different

## 歴史学 *rekishi-gaku* History

### General

史料編纂 (*shiryō-hensan*) historiography  
 歴史主義 (*rekishi-shugi*) historicism, historical relativism  
 史的唯物論 (*shiteki-yuibutsu-ron*) historical materialism (Marxist)

時代 (*jidai*) age, era

旧石器時代 (*kyū-sekki-jidai*) palaeolithic age (Old Stone Age)

新石器時代 (*shin-sekki-jidai*) neolithic age (New Stone Age)

青銅器時代 (*seidōki-jidai*) Bronze Age

鉄器時代 (*tekki-jidai*) Iron Age

古代 (*kodai*) ancient (times)

中世 (*chūsei*) mediaeval (times)

近代 (*kindai*) modern (times)

現代 (*gendai*) contemporary (times)

文明 (*bunmei*) civilization

文化 (*bunka*) culture

帝国 (*teikoku*) empire

王朝 (*ōchō*) dynasty

ローマ法王 (*rōma-hō'ō*) Roman Pontiff, pope (also 教皇 *kyōkō*)

(国)王 (*[koku]ō*) "monarch" / 女王 (*jo'ō*) queen

封建制度 (*hōken-seido*) feudalism (feudal system)

貴族 (*kizoku*) aristocracy

公爵 (*kōshaku*) duke

侯爵 (*kōshaku*) marquess

伯爵 (*hakushaku*) earl, count

子爵 (*shishaku*) viscount

男爵 (*danshaku*) lord, baron

### Japanese

縄文時代 (*jōmon-jidai*) Jomon period (10,000 B.C.–300 B.C.)

弥生時代 (*yayoi-jidai*) Yayoi period (300 B.C.–A.D. 300)

大和時代 (*yamato-jidai*) Yamato period (300–550)

飛鳥時代 (*asuka-jidai*) Asuka period (550–710)

奈良時代 (*nara-jidai*) Nara period (710–794)

平安時代 (*heian-jidai*) Heian period (794–1185)

鎌倉時代 (*kamakura-jidai*) Kamakura period (1185–1333)

室町時代 (*muromachi-jidai*) Muromachi period (1333–1568)

足利時代 (*ashikaga-jidai*) Ashikaga period (same as above)

安土桃山時代 (*azuchi-momoyama-jidai*) Azuchi-Momoyama period (1558–1600)

江戸時代 (*edo-jidai*) Edo period (1600–1868)

徳川時代 (*tokugawa-jidai*) Tokugawa period (same as above)

明治時代 (*meiji-jidai*) Meiji period (1868–1912)

大正時代 (*taishō-jidai*) Taisho period (1912–26)

昭和時代 (*shōwa-jidai*) Showa period (1926–89)

平成時代 (*heisei-jidai*) Heisei period (1989–present)

天皇 (*tennō*) Japanese emperor

将軍 (*shōgun*) shogun

幕府 (*bakufu*) shogunate (lit. tent government)

士農工商 (*shi-nō-kō-shō*) warriors, farmers, artisans, tradesmen (the four hierarchical classes under the Tokugawa shogunate)

明治維新 (*meiji-ishin*) Meiji Restoration

大正デモクラシー (*taishō-demokurashī*) Taisho Democracy

軍国主義 (*gunkoku-shugi*) militarism  
 太平洋戦争 (*taihei-yō-sensō*) the Pacific War  
 占領時代 (*senryō-jidai*) the Occupation  
 戦後時代 (*sengo-jidai*) postwar period

36. 日本における歴史学研究は、まだマルクス主義の独断的な決定論の影響を被って\*います。

*Nihon ni okeru rekishi-gaku-kenkyū wa, mada marukusu-shugi no dokudan-teki na kettei-ron no eikyō o kōmutte imasu.*

Historical research in Japan is still suffering from the dogmatic determinism of Marxism.

\* *eikyō o kōmuru*: be subject to, or come under, the influence of

37. 中央ヨーロッパの鉄器時代は、日本の鉄器時代よりも1000年ほど前のことです。

*Chūō-yōroppa no tekki-jidai wa, nihon no tekki-jidai yori mo sen-nen hodo mae no koto desu.*

Central Europe's Iron Age predates Japan's by a millennium.

38. 「ショウゲン」という小説と映画のせい、封建時代の日本を誤解したり、昔と今の日本を混同したり\*する欧米人が多いようです。

*"Shōgun" to iu shōsetsu to eiga no sei ka, hōken-jidai no nihon o gokai shitari, mukashi to ima no nihon o kondō shitari suru ōbei-jin ga ōi yō desu.*

There seem to be many Europeans and Americans who, perhaps because of the novel and film *Shogun*, misunderstand Japan's feudal period or confuse the Japan of long ago with the Japan of today.

\* *kondō suru*: to treat two separate things as one and the same; mistake one thing for another

### 社会学 *shakai-gaku* Sociology

社会組織 (*shakai-soshiki*) social organization  
 社会秩序 (*shakai-chitsujo*) social order  
 社会事情 (*shakai-jijō*) social conditions  
 社会生活 (*shakai-seikatsu*) social life  
 集団生活 (*shūdan-seikatsu*) life in a group  
 個人生活 (*kojin-seikatsu*) life as an individual  
 集団心理 (*shūdan-shinri*) group psychology  
 社会運動 (*shakai-undō*) social movement  
 大衆 (*taishū*) mass(es)  
 大衆運動 (*taishū-undō*) mass movement  
 社会的総数 (*shaka-teki-sōsū*) social aggregates

人口 (*jinkō*) population  
 人種 (*jinshu*) race  
 民族的集団 (*minzoku-teki-shūdan*) ethnic group  
 宗教 (*shūkyō*) religion  
 年齢 (*nenrei*) age  
 職業 (*shokugyō*) occupation  
 教育 (*kyōiku*) education  
 収入 (*shūnyū*) income

階級 (*kaikyū*) social classes

上流階級 (*jōryū-kaikyū*) upper class

中流の上層階級 (*chūryū no jōsō-kaikyū*) upper middle class

中流階級 (*chūryū-kaikyū*) middle class

中流の下層階級 (*chūryū no kasō-kaikyū*) lower middle class

下層階級 (*kasō-kaikyū*) lower class, underclass

知識階級 (*chishiki-kaikyū*) the educated classes

特権階級 (*tokken-kaikyū*) the privileged classes

有産階級 (*yūsan-kaikyū*) property-owning classes

無産階級 (*musan-kaikyū*) propertyless classes, proletariat

労働階級 (*rōdō-kaikyū*) working classes

階級意識 (*kaikyū-ishiki*) class consciousness

階級闘争 (*kaikyū-tōsō*) class warfare (Marxist)

民族 (*minzoku*) ethnos, people

民族意識 (*minzoku-ishiki*) ethnic identity

少数民族 (*shōsū-minzoku*) ethnic minority

多民族国家 (*ta-minzoku-kokka*) multiethnic state

単一民族国家 (*tan'itsu-minzoku-kokka*) ethnically homogeneous state

開かれた社会 (*hirakareta shakai*) open society

閉鎖(的)社会 (*heisa[-teki]-shakai*) closed society

人種(的)差別 (*jinshu(-teki)-sabetsu*) racial discrimination

疎外(感) (*sogai[-kan]*) (sense of) alienation

社会的連帯 (*shakai-teki-rentai*) social solidarity

アルコール依存症 (*arukōru-izon-shō*) alcoholism

麻薬常習 (*mayaku-jōshū*) drug addiction

- 大家族 (*kakudai-kazoku*) extended family  
 核家族 (*kaku-kazoku*) nuclear family  
 内縁関係 (*naien-kankei*) common-law marriage  
 離婚 (*rikon*) divorce  
 再婚 (*saikon*) remarriage  
 私生児出産 (*shisei-ji-shussan*) illegitimate birth  
 未婚の母 (*mikon no haha*) unwed mother  
 風俗紊乱 (*fūzoku-binran*) offense against public morals  
 乱交 (*rankō*) promiscuous sexual relations  
 性欲倒錯 (*seiyoku-tōsaku*) sexual perversion  
 近親相姦 (*kinshin-sōkan*) incest  
 同性愛 (*dōsei-ai*) homosexuality  
 世論調査 (*yoron-chōsa*) public opinion poll  
 人口動態統計 (*jinkō-dōtai-tōkei*) vital statistics  
 人口学 (*jinkō-gaku*) demography

39. 19世紀に社会学の発展を主導したエミール・デュルケームの一番有名な作品では、「自殺」を取り扱っています。

*Jūkyū-seiki ni shakai-gaku no hatten o shudō shita emīru-dyuru-kēmū no ichiban yūmei na sakuhin de wa, "jisatsu" o toriatsukatte imasu.*

In the best known work of Emile Durkheim, who led the development of sociology in the nineteenth century, the subject of suicide is treated.

40. 「中流社会」や「単一民族」としての日本のイメージがどれほど現実であるかは、まだ議論の決着がついて\*いません。

*"Chūryū-shakai" ya "tan'itsu-minzoku" to shite no nihon no imēji ga dore hodo genjitsu de aru ka wa, mada giron no ketchaku ga tsuite imasen.*

The debate continues on how much the image of Japan as a "middle-class, ethnically homogeneous society" is a reality.

\* *ketchaku ga tsuku*: come to a conclusion, an end; be settled

41. 欧米と違って、日本の社会で核家族が顕著\*になったのは最近のことです。

*Ōbei to chigatte, nihon no shakai de kaku-kazoku ga kencho ni natta no wa saikin no koto desu.*

In contrast to Europe and America, it is only recently that the nuclear family has become prominent in Japan.

\* *kencho*: conspicuous, striking, remarkable

## CHAPTER

## V

## Science and Technology

In Western European languages, words for "science," including the English term, originally referred to knowledge in general, cf. German *Wissenschaft* (< *wissen* "know"). When J. G. Fichte published his *Wissenschaftslehre* in 1794, for example, his concern was the "theory (study) of knowledge," and his work is thus literally translated into Japanese as 知識学 *chishiki-gaku*.

Nevertheless, when Meiji-era Japanese scholars looked for a term to represent the more specific meaning the word *Wissenschaft* has in our own day, they settled on 科学 *kagaku*, lit. "section study." The appropriateness of the choice may not be apparent until we remember that acquiring knowledge or understanding is, in part, a process of dividing and sorting, as is reflected in the native Japanese word 分かる *wakaru*. Though translated as "know, understand," it literally means "(be) divide (d)," cf. (transitive) 分ける *wakeru* "divide." Not coincidentally, *scientia* (< *scire* "know") itself derives from Indo-European \**skei-* "cut, divide, separate," which yields schedule (cf. Japanese 時間割 *jikan-wari*, lit. time-breakup) and *schism*, *shed*, *sheath*, and even the vulgar English word for excrement.

In this chapter, we continue to look at the world of learning, this time focusing on the realm of 科学 *kagaku*. We begin with a summary of the major fields in the natural sciences, some of which are also found in the previous chapter. We then continue with examples and illustrations of terms which specialist and layman alike can expect to encounter.

## Science 科学 KAGAKU

The 理学部 *rigaku-bu* "faculty (college) of science" in a Japanese university includes both the "hard sciences" and mathematics. At one institution, we find the following departments and sections:

数学科 (*sūgakka*) mathematics department

代数学 (*daisū-gaku*) algebra

幾何学 (*kika-gaku*) geometry

応用数学 (*ōyō-sūgaku*) applied mathematics

統計数学 (*tōkei-sūgaku*) statistics

物理学科 (*butsuri-gakka*) physics department

理論物理学 (*riron-butsuri-gaku*) theoretical physics

原子物理学 (*genshi-butsuri-gaku*) atomic physics

物性物理学 (*bussei-butsuri-gaku*) solid state physics

実験物理学 (*jikken-butsuri-gaku*) experimental physics

化学科 (*kagakka*) chemistry department

物理化学 (*butsuri-kagaku*) physical chemistry

無機化学 (*muki-kagaku*) inorganic chemistry

有機化学 (*yūki-kagaku*) organic chemistry

生化学 (*sei-kagaku*) biochemistry

生物学科 (*seibutsu-gakka*) biology department

形態学 (*keitai-gaku*) morphology (also a term in linguistics)

生理学 (*seiri-gaku*) physiology

生態学 (*seitai-gaku*) ecology

系統学 (*keitō-gaku*) systematics

地学科 (*chigakka*) earth sciences department

地質学 (*chishitsu-gaku*) geology

鉱物学 (*kōbutsu-gaku*) mineralogy

Needless to say, the list is hardly exhaustive. Conspicuously missing, for example, is the entire field of 天文学 *tenmon-gaku* "astronomy." Of other subjects that readily come to mind, we might mention the following ten:

三角法 (*sankaku-hō*) trigonometry

微分積分学 (*bibun-sekibun-gaku*) differential and integral calculus

天体物理学 (*tentai-butsuri-gaku*) astrophysics

微視物理学 (*bishi-butsuri-gaku*) microphysics (also ミクロ物理学 *mikuro-butsuri-gaku*)

植物学 (*shokubutsu-gaku*) botany

動物学 (*dōbutsu-gaku*) zoology

古生物学 (*koseibutsu-gaku*) paleontology

自然人類学 (*shizen-jinrui-gaku*) physical anthropology

気象学 (*kishō-gaku*) meteorology

海洋学 (*kaiyō-gaku*) oceanography

1. 健次君は、代数方程式\*を解くのは上手ですが、立体†幾何学はどうしてもできません。

*Kenji-kun wa, daisū-hōtei-shiki o toku no wa jōzu desu ga, rittai-kika-gaku wa dōshite mo dekimasen.*

Kenji is good at solving algebraic equations, but he cannot for the life of him do solid geometry.

\* *hōtei-shiki*: equation

† *rittai*: cubic, three dimensions, solid

2. ハンブルク大学で経営経済学を勉強していた時、一番苦しかったのはやはり統計(数)学でした。

*Hanburuku-daigaku de keiei-keizai-gaku o benkyō shite ita toki, ichiban kurushikatta no wa yahari tōkei-(sū)gaku deshita.*

When I was studying business economics at the University of Hamburg, the greatest ordeal was, after all, statistics.

Even if quadratic equations (二次方程式 *niji-hōtei-shiki*) are not your cup of tea, you will need to know the basic terms for ordinary arithmetic (算数 *sansū*):

足す (*tasu*) add (足し算 *tashizan* "addition")

引く (*hiku*) subtract (引き算 *hikizan* "subtraction")

掛ける (*kakeru*) multiply (掛け算 *kakezan* "multiplication")

割る (*waru*) divide (割算 *warizan* "division")

3.  $10+5$ は15になる。83-17は66になる。12×9は108になる。22÷4は5.5になる。

*Jū tasu go wa jūgo ni naru. Hachijū-san hiku jūnana wa rokujū-roku ni naru. Jūni kakeru kyū wa hyakuhachi ni naru. Nijū-ni waru yon wa go-ten-go* [the vowel of the first *go* elongated] *ni naru.*

$10+5=15$ .  $83-17=66$ .  $12 \times 9=108$ .  $22 \div 4=5.5$ .

Two words for "ratio," one native Japanese, the other Sino-Japanese, are 割合 *wariai* and 比率 *hiritsu*.

4. 北アイルランドのプロテスタント信者は、カトリック信者に対

して2対1の割合(比率)です。

*Kita-airurando no purotesutanto-shinja wa, katorikku-shinja ni taishite ni tai ichi no wariiai (hiritsu) desu.*

The ratio of Protestants to Catholics in Northern Ireland is two to one.

割 *wari* is used by itself in the sense of "share, rate, ratio," cf. (Sino-Japanese) 率 *ritsu*:

5. 鈴子さんは、一週間50万円の割でお父さんの遺産を全部使ってしまった。

*Suzuko-san wa, issshukan gojū-man-en no wari de otōsan no isan o zenbu tsukatte shimaimashita.*

Suzuko squandered all the money she inherited from her father at the rate of ¥500,000 a week.

As a unit of measurement, *wari* means 10%, in contrast to *bu* 1%.

6. 死刑の廃止運動を支持している日本人は、まだ3割5分にもなっていないそうです。

*Shikei no haishi-undō o shiji-shite iru nihon-jin wa, mada san-wari go-bu ni mo natte inai sō desu.*

The number of Japanese supporting the movement to abolish capital punishment reportedly still stands at less than 35%.

Fractions (分数 *bunsū*) are expressed in English as numerator/denominator (分子・分母 *bunshi-bunbo*); in Japanese, the order is reversed, so that instead of "two-thirds," one says 3分の2 *sanbun no ni*, i.e., "of three parts, two." The word for "percent" is borrowed from English as パーセント *pāsento* (e.g., 32パーセント *sanjū-ni pāsento* 32%).

7. 今日の新聞によると、ボルチモア市民の3分の1は、機能的非識字者だそうです。

*Kyō no shinbun ni yoru to, boruchimōa-shimin no san-bun no ichi wa, kinō-teki-hi-shikiji-sha da sō desu.*

According to today's newspaper, one-third of Baltimore's citizens are functional illiterates.

8. アメリカにおける1990年の私生児率は26%に上がりました。

*Amerika ni okeru sen-kyūhyaku-kyūjū-nen no shisei-ji-ritsu wa nijūroku-pāsento ni agarimashita.*

In 1990 the rate of illegitimate births in America rose to 26%.

9. 「物体\*の運動量†は、その質量\*と速度\*の積\*である」というのは、ニュートン物理学の中心的な原則です。

*"Buttai no undō-ryō wa, sono shitsuryō to sokudo no seki de aru" to iu no wa, nyūton-butsumi-gaku no chūshin-teki na gensoku desu.*

That "the momentum of an object is the product of its mass and its velocity" is a central principle of Newtonian physics.

\* *buttai*: physical object

† *undō-ryō*: momentum

‡ *shitsuryō*: mass

◆ *sokudo*: velocity

♣ *seki*: product

10. 原子物理学と言いますと、私が知っているのは子供の時に習った「陽子」・「中性子」・「電子」のことだけです。

*Genshi-butsumi-gaku to iimasu to, watashi ga shitte iru no wa kodomo no toki ni naratta "yōshi," "chūsei-shi," "denshi" no koto dake desu.*

If you mention atomic physics, all I know is what I learnt when I was small about protons, neutrons, and electrons.

11. 水の3分の2は水素\*、3分の1は酸素†です。

*Mizu no sanbun no ni wa suiso, sanbun no ichi wa sanso desu.*

Water consists of two parts hydrogen and one part oxygen.

\* *suiso*: hydrogen

† *sanso*: oxygen

12. 地球のほとんどの生物は酸素を頼りに生きていますが、体積\*で空気の5分の4ほどを占めているのは窒素†です。

*Chikyū no hotondo no seibutsu wa sanso o tayori ni ikite imasu ga, taiseki de kūki no gobun no yon hodo o shimete iru no wa chisso desu.*

Most life forms on earth depend on oxygen, but four-fifths of the atmosphere consists of nitrogen.

\* *taiseki*: volume

† *chisso*: nitrogen

13. 山田君は熱心な微生物学者だけど、全く単細胞\*的な人で、結婚のことを全然考えていないらしい。一人人間の繁殖†する方法を知っているのかしら。

*Yamada-kun wa neshin na bi-seibutsu-gakusha da kedo, mattaku tansaibō-teki na hito de, kekkon no koto o zenzen kangaete inai rashii. Ittai ningen no hanshoku suru hōhō o shite iru no kashira.*

Yamada may be a devoted microbiologist, but he's totally one-sided (lit. single-celled) and apparently doesn't give a thought to getting married. I wonder whether he even knows how human beings reproduce.

\* *tan-saibō*: single cell

† *hanshoku*: breeding

14. 生態学者ではありませんが、露天採鉱\*による土壌浸食†がまだ

大きい問題になっているかどうか知りたいと思います。

*Seitai-gakusha de wa arimasen ga, roten-saikō ni yoru dojō-shinshoku ga mada ōkii mondai ni natte iru ka dō ka shiritai to omoimasu.*

Even though I'm not an ecologist, I should like to know whether soil erosion caused by strip-mining is still a big problem.

\* *roten-saikō*: strip-mining  
† *dojō-shinshoku*: soil erosion

15. 鉱物学者の橋本先生は、天然資源\*の豊富†なロシア共和国に深い興味をもっています。

*Kōbutsu-gakusha no hashimoto-sensei wa, tennen-shigen no hōfu na roshia-kyōwa-koku ni fukai kyōmi o motte imasu.*

Professor Hashimoto, a minerologist, has a deep interest in the Russian Republic with its wealth of natural resources.

\* *tennen-shigen*: natural resources  
† *hōfu*: rich

Much of the task of science, true to the etymology of its name, consists of sorting and categorizing. Some important word elements to be mentioned in that regard are:

界 (*kai*) realm  
門 (*mon*) phylum  
綱 (*mō*) class  
目 (*moku*) order  
科 (*ka*) family  
属 (*zoku*) genus  
種 (*shu*) species

類 (*rui*) a cover term for class and order (cf. 種類 *shurui* "kind, variety")

族 (*zoku*) family, group

16. 魚類や爬虫類などの動物は変温であり、鳥類と哺乳類は定温動物です。

*Gyorui ya hachū-rui nado no dōbutsu wa hen'on de ari, chōrui to honyū-rui wa teion-dōbutsu desu.*

Coldblooded animals include fish and reptiles; birds and mammals are warmblooded.

17. 家の猫がネコ科ネコ属に属していることは知っていますが、何種かは分かりません。

*Uchi no neko ga neko-ka neko-zoku ni zoku-shite iru koto wa shitte imasu ga, nani-shu ka wa wakarimasen.*

I know that our cat belongs to the cat genus (*felis catus*) of the Felidae family, but I don't know its species.

Note that 属 *zoku* "genus" should not be confused with 族 "tribe, group," which is used to refer to chemical groups, e.g., 白金族 *hakkin-zoku* "platinum group."

Knowing the preference among English-speaking scientists for the Latin names given to families and genera, one might expect the Japanese names to use Sino-Japanese terminology. In fact, as can be seen here, ordinary native words predominate, though they are written in *katakana*, cf. イヌ科 *inu-ka* "Canidae."

18. イヌ科には、犬、狼、狐なども含まれています。  
*Inu-ka ni wa, inu, ōkami, kitsune nado mo fukumarete imasu.*

The canine family [Canidae] includes dogs, wolves, and foxes.

19. 岩石は、火成岩、水成岩、変成岩という3つの種類に分かれています。例えば、軽石\*は火成岩、粘板岩は水成岩、金剛石(ダイヤモンド)は変成岩です。

*Ganseki wa, kasei-gan, suisei-gan, hensei-gan to iu mitsu no shurui ni wakete imasu. Tatoeba, karuishi wa kasei-gan, nenban-gan wa suisei-gan, kongō-seki (daiyamondo) wa hensei-gan desu.*

We divide rocks into three categories: igneous (volcanic), aqueous (sedimentary), and metamorphic. Pumice is an example of igneous rock, slate of aqueous rock, and diamonds of metamorphic rock.

\* *karuishi*: pumice (lit. light stone)

20. 植物界か動物界か分類するのが難しい生物もある。

*Shokubutsu-kai ka dōbutsu-kai ka bunrui suru no ga muzukashii seibutsu mo aru.*

Some organisms do not fall neatly into the categories of vegetable kingdom and animal kingdom.

21. 子供の時から軽石や黒曜石に興味を持っていたライトさんが地質学者になったのは、不思議ではない。

*Kodomo no toki kara karuishi ya kokuyō-seki ni kyōmi o motte ita raito-san ga chishitsu-gakusha ni natta no wa, fushigi de wa nai.*

Not surprisingly, Miss Wright, who was interested in pumice and obsidian from the time she was a child, has become a geologist.

If we look beyond earth and its resources to the solar system (太陽系 *taiyō-kei*) and interstellar space (星間空間 *seikan-kūkan*), we shall need at least a rudimentary lexical knowledge



of the heavenly bodies, beginning with the planets (惑星 *waku-sei*, lit. fluctuating star). Their Sino-Japanese names are easy to remember. Those of the inner five, Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn, are based on East Asia's five traditional elements—wood, fire, earth (soil), gold, and water—and thus correspond to names of the days of the week. (Students of Romance languages will know that Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday correspond to “Mars-day,” “Mercury-day,” “Jupiter-day,” and “Venus-day.” English Saturday likewise originally referred to “Saturn’s Day.”) The Sino-Japanese names for Neptune, Uranus, and Pluto reflect Greco-Roman mythology.

水星 (*susei*) Mercury (lit. water star)

金星 (*kinsei*) Venus (lit. gold star)

火星 (*kasei*) Mars (lit. fire star)

木星 (*mokusei*) Jupiter (lit. wood star)

土星 (*dosei*) Saturn (lit. earth star)

天王星 (*ten'ō-sei*) Uranus (lit. heavenly king star)

海王星 (*kaiō-sei*) Neptune (lit. sea-king star)

冥王星 (*meiō-sei*) Pluto (lit. Hades-king star)

The Japanese term for asteroids or planetoids is simply 小惑星 *shōwaku-sei*, lit. “small planets.”

Earth's moon is, of course, 月 *tsuki*, commonly referred to affectionately as お月様 *otsuki-sama* “Mr. Moon,” but the moons of other planets are called 衛星 *eisei* “satellites,” cf. 人工衛星 *jinkō-eisei* “artificial satellite,” 通信衛星 *tsūshin-eisei* “telecommunications satellite.”

There are three words for “sun” or “solar”: native Japanese 日 *hi* (or お日様 *ohi-sama* “Mr. Sun”), as in 日焼け *hi-yake* “sunburn,” and Sino-Japanese 太陽 *taiyō* and 日 *nichi*-. The latter appears in such compounds as 日曜日 *nichiyō-bi* “Sunday,” 日没 *nichibotsu* “sunset,” and 日食 *nisshoku* “solar eclipse,” lit. “sun eating.” The word for “lunar eclipse” is, logically enough, 月食 *gesshoku*.

Identical in pronunciation to 水星 *susei* “Venus” is 彗星 *suisai* “comet.” Meteoroids, i.e., small pieces of matter in outer space, are called 流星体 *ryūsei-tai*, lit. “floating star bodies.” When these enter the earth's atmosphere as meteors, or “shooting stars,” they are called 流星 *ryūsei* or 流れ星 *nagareboshi*;

should any part of them strike earth, they become 隕石 *inseki* “meteorites.”

22. 僕の子供の時、雲に覆われている金星に生き物がいるのではないかと推測されていたが、最近その惑星の表面が「地獄\*」ほど暑いことが明らかになった。

*Boku no kodomo no toki, kumo ni ōwarete iru kinsei ni ikimono ga iru no de wa nai ka to suisoku-sarete ita ga, saikin sono waku-sei no hyōmen ga “jigoku” hodo atsui koto ga akiraka ni natta.*

When I was a child, there was speculation that there might be life on cloud-enshrouded Venus, but recently it has become clear that the surface of the planet is a virtual inferno.

\* *jigoku*: hell, hades; here referring to 炎熱地獄 *ennetsu-jigoku*, the hot part of Buddhist hell

23. 命名されている\*3000個以上の小惑星は、主として火星と木星の軌道<sup>†</sup>の間にあります。

*Meimei sarete iru sanzen-ko ijō no shō-wakusei wa, shu to shite kasei to mokusei no kidō no aida ni arimasu.*

The asteroids, more than 3,000 of which have been identified and named, are found mainly between the orbits of Mars and Saturn.

\* *meimei suru*: to name

† *kidō*: orbit

24. あるアメリカの古生物学者によると、恐竜\*が約6000万年前に絶滅<sup>†</sup>したのは、巨大な隕石が地面に衝突\*した結果だそうです。  
*Aru amerika no koseibutsu-gakusha ni yoru to, kyōryū ga yaku rokusen-man-nen mae ni zetsumetsu shita no wa, kyodai na inseki ga jimen ni shōtotsu shita kekka da sō desu.*

According to certain American paleontologists, the dinosaurs became extinct as the result of a gigantic meteorite crashing into the earth's surface.

\* *kyōryū*: dinosaur (lit. terrible dragon)

† *zetsumetsu*: extinction

◆ *shōtotsu*: collision

25. 人類最初の人工衛星は、1957年にソビエトが打ち上げた「スプートニク」でした。

*Jinruī-saisho no jinkō-eisei wa, sen-kyūhyaku-gojūshichi-nen ni sobieto ga uchigeta “supūtoniku” deshita.*

Mankind's first artificial satellite was the Sputnik, launched by the Soviet Union in 1957.

For scientists interested in learning Japanese for work in their specialized fields, recourse to technical dictionaries is, of course, essential. Still, the following representative list of terms found in a widely used middle school science textbook should

be of general use. A few have already appeared in the illustrative sentences above.

- 物理学 (*butsuri-gaku*) physics  
 物体 (*buttai*) physical body, object  
 物質 (*busshitsu*) matter  
 速度 (*sokudo*) velocity  
 加速度 (*kasoku-do*) acceleration  
 減速度 (*gensoku-do*) deceleration  
 力 (*chikara*) power, force (read *-ryoku* in Sino-Japanese compounds)  
 重力 (*jūryoku*) gravity  
 圧力 (*atsuryoku*) pressure  
 浮力 (*furyoku*) buoyancy  
 慣性力 (*kanseif-ryoku*) inertia  
 慣性抵抗 (*kansei-teikō*) inertial resistance  
 遠心力 (*enshin-ryoku*) centrifugal force  
 求心力 (*kyūshin-ryoku*) centripetal force  
 火力 (*karyoku*) thermal power, caloric force  
 磁力 (*jiryoku*) magnetic force  
 原子力 (*genshi-ryoku*) nuclear power  
 地熱 (*jinetsu*) terrestrial heat, geotherm (also pronounced *chinetsu*)  
 風力 (*fūryoku*) wind force  
 波力 (*haryoku*) wave force  
 潮汐力 (*chōseki-ryoku*) tidal force  
 電力 (*denryoku*) electrical power  
 電圧 (*den'atsu*) voltage  
 電解 (*denkai*) electrolysis  
 電磁力 (*denji-ryoku*) electromagnetic force  
 電流 (*denryū*) electrical current  
 (電)磁石 (*[den-jishaku]*) (electro)magnet  
 エネルギー (*enerugi*) energy  
 位置エネルギー (*ichi-enerugi*) potential energy  
 運動エネルギー (*undō-enerugi*) kinetic energy  
 弾性のエネルギー (*dansei no enerugi*) elasticity  
 凝固点 (*gyōko-ten*) freezing point  
 融点 (*yūten*) melting point

- 温度 (*ondo*) temperature  
 湿度 (*shitsudo*) humidity  
 濃度 (*nōdo*) concentration  
 密度 (*mitsudo*) density
26. バスが急に止まると、立っている乗客は慣性の力によって前に倒れる。  
*Basu ga kyū ni tomaru to, tatte iru jōkyaku wa kansei no chikara ni yotte mae ni taoreru.*  
 When a bus comes to a sudden stop, standing passengers are thrown forward by the force of inertia.
27. 塩水は真水より凝固点が低い。  
*Shiomizu wa mamizu yori gyōko-ten ga hikui.*  
 Salt water has a lower freezing point than fresh water.
28. 安全性の問題を解決するまで、原子力発電所\*は増やさないほうがいいという意見が強まりました。  
*Anzen-sei no mondai o kaiketsu suru made, genshi-ryoku-hatsuden-sho wa fuyasanai hō ga ii to iu iken ga tsuyomatte kimashita.*  
 The view that nuclear power plants should not be increased until the question of their safety is resolved has been gaining ground.  
 \* *hatsuden-sho*: power plant
- 化学 (*kagaku*) chemistry  
 固体 (*kotai*) solid  
 液体 (*ekitai*) liquid  
 気体 (*kitai*) gas  
 原子 (*genshi*) atom  
 原子核 (*genshi-kaku*) atomic nucleus  
 分子 (*bunshi*) molecule  
 元素 (*genso*) elements  
 水素 (*suiso*) hydrogen (lit. water stuff)  
 炭素 (*tanso*) carbon (lit. coal stuff)  
 酸素 (*sanso*) oxygen (lit. sour stuff)  
 窒素 (*chisso*) nitrogen (lit. suffocating stuff)  
 臭素 (*shūso*) bromide (lit. stink stuff)  
 ネオン (*neon*) neon  
 ヘリウム (*heryūmu*) helium (*ri + u → ryū*)  
 硼素 (*hōso*) boron  
 磷 (*rin*) phosphorus  
 沃素 (*yōso*) iodine

ナトリウム (*natoryūmu*) sodium (*ri + u → ryū*)  
 塩素 (*enso*) chlorine  
 亜鉛 (*aen*) zinc  
 アルミニウム (*aruminyūmu*) aluminum (*ni + u → nyū*)  
 カリウム (*karyūmu*) potassium (*ri + u → ryū*)  
 カルシウム (*karushūmu*) calcium (*shi + u → shū*)  
 金 (*kin*) gold  
 銀 (*gin*) silver  
 水銀 (*suigin*) mercury  
 錫 (*suzu*) tin (not to be confused with 鈴 *suzu* "bell")  
 鉄 (*tetsu*) iron  
 銅 (*dō*) copper  
 バリウム (*baryūmu*) barium (*ri + u → ryū*)  
 マグネシウム (*maguneshūmu*) magnesium (*shi + u → shū*)  
 マンガン (*mangan*) manganese  
 アルゴン (*arugon*) argon  
 硫黄 (*iō*) sulfur  
 珪素 (*keiso*) silicon  
 化合物 (*kagō-butsu*) chemical compound  
 硫化鉄 (*ryūka-tetsu*) iron sulfide  
 酸化鉄 (*sanka-tetsu*) iron oxide  
 青酸カリ (*seisan-kari*) potassium cyanide  
 硫酸 (*ryūsan*) sulfuric acid  
 塩酸 (*ensan*) hydrochloric acid  
 一酸化炭素 (*issan-ka-tanso*) carbon monoxide  
 二酸化炭素 (*nisan-ka-tanso*) carbon dioxide (also 炭酸ガス *tansan-gasu*)  
 酸と塩基 (*san to enki*) acids and bases  
 アルカリ (*arukari*) alkali  
 中和 (*chūwa*) neutralization [+ *suru*]  
 化学反応 (*kagaku-hannō*) chemical reaction  
 化学変化 (*kagaku-henka*) chemical change  
 化学分析 (*kagaku-bunseki*) chemical analysis  
 イオン (*ion*) ion

29. 酸化は、酸素が他の物質と化合\*することです。例えば、赤銅  
 びは主に酸化鉄と水酸化鉄とからなります。  
**Sanka wa, sanso ga hoka no busshitsu to kagō suru koto desu.**  
**Tatoeba, aka-sabi wa omo ni sankā-tetsu to sui-sankā-tetsu**

to kara narimasu.

Oxidation is the combining of oxygen and another substance. Rust, for example, consists mainly of ferric oxide and ferric hydroxide.

\* *kagō*: chemical combination

30. 青酸カリは猛毒なので、普通は手に入りません。

**Seisan-kari wa mōdoku na no de, futsū wa te ni harimasen.**

As potassium cyanide is a deadly poison, it is not easily available..

31. 食塩は、塩化ナトリウム(NaCl)、つまりナトリウムと塩素との化合物です。

**Shokuen wa, enka-natoryūmu (NaCl), tsumari natoryūmu to enso to no kagō-butsu desu.**

Table salt is sodium chloride (NaCl), i.e., a compound of sodium and chlorine.

生物学 (*seibutsu-gaku*) biology

デオキシリボ核酸 (*deokishiribo-kakusan*) deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA)

ヌクレオチド (*nukureochido*) nucleotide

遺伝子 (*iden-shi*) gene (cf. 遺伝 *iden* "heredity")

染色体 (*senshoku-tai*) chromosome (lit. staining body)

細胞 (*saibō*) cell

細胞膜 (*saibō-maku*) cell membrane

細胞壁 (*saibō-heki*) cell wall

細胞分裂 (*saibō-bunretsū*) cell division

原形質 (*genkei-shitsu*) protoplasm

発生 (*hassei*) development, generation, breeding

生殖 (*seishoku*) reproduction

有性生殖 (*yūsei-seishoku*) sexual reproduction

無性生殖 (*musei-seishoku*) asexual reproduction

植物 (*shokubutsu*) plants

藻類 (*sōrui*) algae

苔類 (*kokerui*) lichen

羊歯類 (*shida-rui*) Pteridophyta, ferns

菌類 (*kinrui*) fungi

細菌 (*saikin*) bacilli, bacteria (more colloquial is ばい菌 *baikin*)

種子植物 (*shushi-shokubutsu*) seed-bearing plants

根 (*ne*) root

茎 (*kuki*) stem

葉 (*ha*) leaf

花 (*hana*) flower, blossom  
 葉緑素 (*yōroku-so*) chlorophyl  
 光合成 (*kō-gōsei*) photosynthesis  
 樹木 (*jumoku*) trees, arborea  
 柏 (*kashiwa*) oak  
 楓 (*kaede*) maple  
 椿 (*tsubaki*) camellia  
 桜 (*sakura*) cherry  
 松 (*matsu*) pine  
 杉 (*sugi*) cedar  
 樟/楠 (*kusu[noki]*) camphor  
 柳 (*yanagi*) willow  
 銀杏 (*ichō*) ginkgo  
 桐 (*kiri*) paulownia  
 草花 (*kusabana; sōka*) flowering plants  
 菊 (*kiku*) chrysanthemum  
 葵 (*aoi*) mallow, hollyhock  
 蓮 (*hasu*) lotus  
 蘭 (*ran*) orchid  
 藤 (*fuji*) wisteria  
 萩 (*hagi*) bush clover  
 菖蒲 (*shōbu*) iris  
 葦 (*ashi; yoshi*) reed, bulrush  
 藍 (*ai*) indigo plant  
 蓼 (*tade*) polygonum, smartweed  
 動物 (*dōbutsu*) animals  
 無脊椎動物 (*mu-sekitsu-dōbutsu*) invertebrates  
 原生動物 (*gensei-dōbutsu*) Protozoa  
 腔腸動物 (*kōchō-dōbutsu*) Coelenterata (lit. hollow intestine)  
 棘皮動物 (*kyokuhi-dōbutsu*) Echinodermata (lit. thorn skin)  
 海綿動物 (*kaimen-dōbutsu*) Porifera (lit. sea cotton)  
 扁形動物 (*henkei-dōbutsu*) Plathelminthes (lit. flat shape)  
 環形動物 (*kankei-dōbutsu*) Annelida  
 軟体動物 (*nantai-dōbutsu*) Mollusca (lit. soft body)  
 節足動物 (*sessoku-dōbutsu*) Arthropoda (lit. joint leg)

昆虫類 (*konchū-ruī*) Insecta  
 蜘蛛類 (*kumo-ruī*) Arachnida  
 甲殻類 (*kōkaku-ruī*) Crustacea  
 脊椎動物 (*sekitsu-dōbutsu*) vertebrates  
 魚類 (*gyorui*) Pisces (fish)  
 両棲類 (*ryōsei-ruī*) Amphibia  
 爬虫類 (*hachū-ruī*) Reptilia (lit. scratching vermin)  
 鳥類 (*chōruī*) Aves (birds)  
 哺乳類 (*honyū-ruī*) Mammalia

32. 光合成は、植物が太陽エネルギーを用いて澱粉を作る過程です。  
*Kō-gōsei wa, shokubutsu ga taiyō-enerugi o mochiite denpun o tsukuru katei desu.*

Photosynthesis is the process whereby plants produce starch, using solar energy.

33. 学生に最もよく知られている微生物は、おそらくアメーバです。  
*Gakusei ni mottomo yoku shirarete iru bi-seibutsu wa, osoraku amēba desu.*

The microorganism most familiar to students is probably the amoeba.

34. 私は、クモ学者と結婚するまでクモが昆虫類に属していないことを知りませんでした。

*Watashi wa, kumogaku-sha to kekkon suru made kumo ga konchū-ruī ni zoku-shite inai koto o shirimasen deshita.*

Until I married an arachnologist, I was unaware that spiders do not belong to the insect family.

35. 鯨と違って、イルカと鯨は魚類ではなく哺乳動物です。

*Same to chigatte, iruka to kujira wa gyorui de wa naku honyū-dōbutsu desu.*

Unlike the shark, the dolphin and the whale are not fish but mammals.

## Law and Justice

*Corruptissima republica plurimae leges*, wrote the Roman historian Tacitus: 国家が墮落すればするほどその法律が多くなる *Kokka ga daraku sureba suru hodo sono hōritsu ga ōku naru* "The more corrupt the state, the more numerous its laws." To Lao Tze, Tacitus' *senpai* by some seven centuries, is attributed a saying which, if turned around, sounds somewhat similar: 法令滋影盜賊多有. Translated into Japanese, this becomes 法令益々彰かにして、盜賊多し *Hōrei masumasu akiraka ni shite, tōzoku ōshi* "To specify the laws is to multiply the bandits."

If all this is true, we moderns certainly live in evil times! As Cicero put it, *o tempora, o mores!* or この時代とその慣習よ! *Kono jidai to sono kanshū yo!* "Oh these times and their manners!"

While this chapter will make of no one a lawyer, it should provide the basics for making one's way (in Japanese) through our legally complex world. Once again, we begin with a few lexical building blocks. As in other chapters, these are predominantly of Sino-Japanese origin, for much as the English have borrowed their legal vocabulary from Romance sources (French and Latin), so the Japanese have taken theirs from Chinese.

### Laws, Ordinances, Orders, and Regulations

法 HŌ・律 RITSU・令 REI・則 SOKU

The semantic range of 法 *hō*, whose meaning in Ancient Chinese (*\*piap*) was originally "constraint, confinement," extends beyond the arm of the law to include "method, Buddhist [doctrine]." Examples more relevant to our immediate concerns here are the following:

法(律) (*hō[ritsu]*) law  
 法令 (*hōrei*) legislation, laws  
 法案 (*hōan*) legislative proposal  
 法(理)学 (*hō[ri]-gaku*) jurisprudence, cf. 法哲学 *hōtetsu-gaku*  
 法曹(界) (*hōsō[-kai]*) (the world of) the legal profession  
 法務省 (*hōmu-shō*) the Ministry of Justice  
 法治 (*hōchi*) constitutional government  
 法廷 (*hōtei*) court of law  
 合法 (*gōhō*) legality  
 違法 (*ihō*) illegality  
 立法 (*rippō*) lawmaking, legislation  
 司法 (*shihō*) administration of justice  
 憲法 (*kenpō*) constitution

1. 法の前では万人が平等です。

*Hō no mae de wa bannin ga byōdō desu.*

All are equal before the law.

2. 野党が法案を提出しても、可決\*される可能性はほとんどありません。

*Yatō ga hōan o teishutsu shite mo, kaketsu sareru kanō-sei wa hotondo arimasen.*

Even if the opposition parties submit legislative proposals, the chances of their passage are virtually nil.

\* *kaketsu*: approval, adoption

3. 秋本さんは、法曹界で有名な人物です。

*Akimoto-san wa, hōsō-kai de yūmei na jinbutsu desu.*

Mr. Akimoto is a well-known person in Japanese legal circles.

4. 祖父は、戦後の憲法を「米国に押し付けられた\*」と非難していますが、母は、憲法擁護運動の熱心な支持者です。

*Sofu wa, sengo no kenpō o "beikoku ni oshitsukerareta" to hinan shite imasu ga, haha wa, kenpō-yōgo-undō no neshin na shiji-sha desu.*

Grandfather denounces Japan's postwar Constitution as "imposed by the Americans," but my mother is a zealous supporter of the movement to protect and preserve it.

\* *oshitsukeru*: to force upon

5. この地方の警察は、違法駐車を黙認しているような気がします。

*Kono chihō no keisatsu wa, ihō-chūsha o mokunin shite iru yō ni naru ki ga shimasu.*

My impression is that the regional police turn a blind eye to illegally parked cars.

The multiple uses of 法 *hō* make for some unpredictability in the meaning of compounds. One of these is as the Chinese translation of Sanskrit *dharma* "cosmic law, principle," referring to Buddhism or Buddhist teachings. Thus, for example, 法事 *hōji* does not refer to legal affairs but rather to a Buddhist memorial service. Another problem is the difference between "law" and "method," which, though seemingly minor, is crucial in such terms as 避妊法 *hinin-hō*, which pertains to birth control methods, not to laws regarding contraception. In the case of 商法 *shōhō*, context alone will determine whether the meaning is "commercial law" or "way of doing business."

In the following, 法 *-hō* is used to designate categories of the law, along with statutes and legislative acts.

刑(事)法 (*kei[ji]-hō*) criminal law

民(事)法 (*min[ji]-hō*) civil law

軍法 (*gunpō*) military law

会社法 (*kaisha-hō*) corporation/company law

法例法 (*hōrei-hō*) case law

不法行為法 (*fu-hō-kōi-hō*) tort law

国法 (*kokuhō*) national law(s)

国際法 (*kokusai-hō*) international law

刑事訴訟法 (*keiji-sosho-hō*) Criminal Procedure Act

破壊活動防止法 (*hakai-katsudō-bōshi-hō*) the Anti-Subversive Activities Act

売春防止法 (*baishun-bōshi-hō*) the Anti-Prostitution Act

汚職防止法 (*oshoku-bōshi-hō*) the Corrupt Practices Prevention Act

独占禁止法 (*dokusen-kinshi-hō*) the Anti-Monopoly Act

外国為替及び外国貿易管理法 (*gaikoku-kawase-yōbi-gaikoku-boeki-kanri-hō*) the Foreign Exchange and Foreign Trade Control Act

建物保護法 (*tatemono-hogo-hō*) the Building Preservation Act

借地法 (*shakuchi-hō*) the Land Lease Act

地方公務員法 (*chihō-kōmuin-hō*) Local Officials Act

麻薬取締法 (*mayaku-torishimari-hō*) the Narcotics Control Act

犯罪者予防更生法 (*hanzaisha-yobō-kōsei-hō*) the Corrective and Reformatory Treatment of Criminals Act

出入国管理及び難民認定法 *shutsunyū-koku-kanri-oyobi-nanmin-nintei-hō*) Immigration Control and Refugee Recognition Law

男女雇用機会均等法 (*danjo-koyō-kikai-kintō-hō*) the Equal Employment Opportunity Law (men and women)

6. アメリカのエリート法学部を出た弟は、不法行為法の専門家です。

*Amerika no erīto-hōgaku-bu o deta otōto wa, fuhō-kōi-hō no senmon-ka desu.*

My younger brother, a product of a top American law school, is a specialist in tort law.

7. 日本の売春防止法が成立したのは、1956年でした。

*Nihon no baishun-bōshi-hō ga seiritsu shita no wa, sen-kyūhyaku-gōjūroku-nen deshita.*

Japan's Anti-Prostitution Law was passed in 1956.

8. 国会が男女雇用機会均等法に罰則\*を設けなかった†ので、空文だという意見があります。

*Kokkai ga danjo-koyō-kikai-kintō-hō ni bassoku o mōkenakatta no de, kūbun da to iu iken ga arimasu.*

As the Diet did not put any teeth into the Equal Employment Opportunity Law, some are of the opinion that it is a mere scrap of paper.

\* *bassoku*: penal regulations  
† *mōkeru*: establish, lay down

9. アメリカ合衆国の憲法が特徴とする立法・行政・司法の三権分立\*の目的は、国民の自由を保障することです。

*Amerika-gasshū-koku no kenpō ga tokuchō to suru rippō, gyōsei, shihō no sanken-bunritsu no mokuteki wa, kokumin no jiyū o hoshō suru koto desu.*

The purpose of the separation of powers—legislative, executive, and judicial—a characteristic of the Constitution of the United States, is to ensure the liberty of the people.

\* *sanken-bunritsu*: separation of powers

律 *ritsu* “law, discipline,” Ancient Chinese \**liuet*, became prominent in Japanese no later than the beginning of the eighth century, thereby predating by several hundred years the introduction into English of Old Norse *lagu* [> law]. An example of historical significance is 律令 *ritsuryō/ritsurei*, the term for the laws and ordinances of the Nara and Heian periods.

規律 (*kiritsu*) order, discipline

軍律 (*gunritsu*) martial law, martial discipline

成文律 (*seibun-ritsu*) statute, established law

不文律 (*fubun-ritsu*) unwritten law

黄金律 (*ōgon-ritsu*) the Golden Rule

戒律 (*kairitsu*) religious precepts (Buddhist)

律法 (*rippō*) = *kairitsu* (Buddhist); Torah (Judaism), Shariah (Islam)

道德律 (*dōtoku-ritsu*) moral code

反律法主義 (*hanrippō-shugi*) antinomianism (< Greek *anti* + *nomos* “law”)

Like Greek *nomos*, *ritsu* extends beyond the social or political sense of law to include musical and poetical form, e.g., 旋律 *senritsu* “melody” (cf. Ch. 4), 音律 *onritsu* “tune,” and 韻律 *inritsu* “rhythm, meter.” This helps to explain why a 調律師 *chōritsu-shi* is not an “investigative legalist” but rather a “piano tuner.”

10. 「十戒\*」は、モーゼの律法の基本です。

*“Jikkai” wa mōze no rippō no kihon desu.*

The Ten Commandments are the foundation of Mosaic Law.

\* *jikkai*: the Ten Commandments, also the Ten Buddhist Precepts

11. 僕の哲学の教授は、ニーチェを引用して道德律をいつもあざけて\*いたが、奥さんが若い講師に誘惑され†家出した時、彼女をふしだらな女だと非難した。

*Boku no tetsugaku no kyōju wa, nīche o in'yō shite dōtoku-ritsu o itsumo azakette ita ga, okusan ga wakai kōshi ni yūwaku sare iede shita toki, kanojo o fushidara na onna da to hinan shita.*

My philosophy professor was wont to quote Nietzsche and ridicule moral codes, but when his wife was seduced by a young lecturer and ran away from home, he denounced her as a slut.

\* *azakeru*: sneer (jeer) at, ridicule

† *yūwaku suru*: tempt, seduce

12. 「何事も人にせられん\*と思うことは人にもそのごとくせよ」という言葉は、「黄金律」と呼ばれます。

*“Nani-goto mo hito ni seraren to omou koto wa hito ni mo sono gotoku seyo” to iu kotoba wa, “ōgon-ritsu” to yobaremasu.*

The words “All things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them” are known as the “Golden Rule.”

\* *seraren* = *saretai*

令 *rei* “order, command,” which as Ancient Chinese \**lieng* meant “purity,” is used as a prefix in such polite expressions as 令嬢 *reijō* “your daughter, young lady” and 令息 *reisoku* “your

son," but in 令状 *reijō*, the meaning is not "fine condition" or "your letter" but rather "warrant," as in 逮捕令状 *taiho-reijō* "arrest warrant." Above we also saw the historical example of 律令, "laws and ordinances," read as either *ritsuryō* or *ritsurei*. Other compounds include:

命令 (*meirei*) command  
 勅令 (*chokurei*) Imperial edict  
 政令 (*seirei*) government ordinance, cabinet order  
 訓令 (*kunrei*) directive  
 司令長官 (*shirei-chōkan*) Commander-in-Chief  
 徴兵令 (*chōhei-rei*) conscription/draft  
 戒嚴令 (*kaigen-rei*) martial law

13. マッカーサー在朝鮮国連軍最高司令官は、1951年にトルーマン大統領の命令に背いたため、解任された。

*Makkāsā zai-chōsen-kokuren-gun saikō-shirei-kan wa, sen-kyūhyaku-gojūichi-nen ni torūman-daitōryō no meirei ni somuita tame, kainin sareta.*

(Douglas) MacArthur, Supreme Commander of the United Nations Forces in Korea, was dismissed in 1951 for defying President Truman's orders.

14. マルコス・フィリピン大統領が1972年に戒嚴令を敷いた時、兄とそのフィリピン人の奥さんはマニラに住んでいました。

*Marukosu firipin daitōryō ga sen-kyūhyaku-nanajūni-nen ni kaigen-rei o shiita toki, ani to sono firipin-jin no okusan wa manira ni sunde imashita.*

When Philippine President Marcos declared martial law in 1972, my elder brother and his Filipina wife were living in Manila.

則 *soku* "rule, law, regulation," derived from Ancient Chinese \**tsək* "conformity, pertinence," occurs, with one prominent exception, in noninitial position.

則天去私 (*sokuten-kyōshi*) selfless devotion (lit. submission to heaven, abandoning self)

原則 (*gensoku*) principle

規則 (*kisoku*) rule

罰則 (*bassoku*) penal regulations

獄則 (*gokusoku*) prison regulations

校則 (*kōsoku*) school regulations

法則 (*hōsoku*) (scientific) law

15. この団地では、犬や猫を飼うことは原則として禁止されていますが、実際には飼っている人が最近多くなっています。  
*Kono danchi de wa, inu ya neko o kau koto wa gensoku toshite kinshi sarete imasu ga, jissai ni wa katte iru hito ga saikin ōku natte imasu.*

Keeping dogs or cats in this apartment complex is, in principle, prohibited, but in fact the number of such pet owners has recently increased.

16. 女性がクラブの会員になってはいけないという規則は考え直すべきだと会長に意見を言いました。

*Josei ga kurabu no kai' in ni natte wa ikenai to iu kisoku wa kangae-naosu beki da to kaichō ni iken o iimashita.*

I told the club president that in my opinion the rule barring women as members should be reconsidered.

17. 自然の法則は、人間の法律よりずっと精妙にできていると思います。

*Shizen no hōsoku wa, ningen no hōritsu yori zutto seimiyō ni dekite iru to omoimasu.*

The laws of nature are vastly more subtle and intricate than the laws of men.

Two native Japanese words that should be included here are *nori* and *okite*. The first derives from 宣る *noru* "utter, declare (of a god or emperor)," cf. 則る *nottoru* "follow, live up to, conform to (a rule)." The second is a nominalized form of *okitsu* "set forth and build up." (Note the etymological resemblance between law [lay] and *okite* [oku "lay"].) *Nori*, particularly as it appears in personal names, is written with a variety of characters, including 則 *soku*, 憲 *ken*, 法 *hō*, and even 徳 *toku* ("virtue"). Even more than Sino-Japanese *hō*, it is closely associated with religious, especially Buddhist, exhortations to good behavior.

18. 「法の道\* 入るべき門は 変れども つひには同じ 悟りとぞ聞く」(新後拾遺和歌集)

*"Nori no michi / iru-beki kado wa / kaware-domo / tsui ni wa onaji / satori to zo kiku." (Shingoshūi-wakashū New Later Collection of Gleanings, fourteenth century)*

Though the gate that leadeth into the Way to the Law may vary, the message of enlightenment remains the same.

\* *nori no michi*: the Way to the Law = Buddhist teachings

Like *nori*, *okite* 掟 has a somewhat archaic ring to it. The glosses offered by *Kenkyusha* suggest a broad range of mean-



ing: "rule, law, regulation, statute, institution, decree, commandment."

19. 一宿一飯の恩義\*に報いる†のがやくざの掟だ。  
Isshuku-ippan no ongi ni mukuiru no ga yakuza no okite da.

A precept of Japanese gangsterdom is that (so small an act of kindness as) a single night's lodging and a meal should be rewarded.

\* ongi: a favor, a debt of gratitude  
† mukuiru: to requite, repay

20. ジャングルの掟は、「弱肉強食」という原則に基づいている。  
Janguru no okite wa, "jakuniku-kyōshoku" to iu gensoku ni motozuite iru.

The law of the jungle is based on the principle that the strong devour the weak.

## Law and Order

### 法と秩序 HŌ TO CHITSUJO

Having looked at various rather abstract words for "law," we now turn to the legal "order" (秩序 *chitsujo*) itself. We begin in the courtroom.

法廷 (*hōtei*) court of law (also 裁判所 *saiban-sho*)

裁判 (*saiban*) trial

訴訟 (*soshō*) lawsuit

裁判官 (*saiban-kan*) judge (also 判事 *hanji*)

検事 (*kenji*) prosecutor

検察 (*kensatsu*) prosecution

起訴 (*kiso*) indictment (+ *suru*)

弁護人 (*bengo-nin*) defense attorney

弁護士 (*bengo-shi*) lawyer

被告人 (*hikoku-nin*) the accused, defendant

証拠 (*shōko*) evidence

証人 (*shōnin*) witness

証言 (*shōgen*) testimony (+ *suru*)

求刑 (*kyūkei*) prosecution's penalty recommendation

判決 (*hanketsu*) verdict

有罪判決 (*yūzai-hanketsu*) verdict of guilty

無罪判決 (*muzai-hanketsu*) verdict of innocent

宣告 (*senkoku*) sentence

控訴 (*kōso*) appeal

21. 息子の同級生は過激派\*のテロ活動に連座した†かど◆で、被告人として裁判にかけられた\*ことがあります。結局無罪判決を受けました。

Musuko no dōkyū-sei wa kageki-ha no tero-katsudō ni renza shita kado de, hikoku-nin to shite saiban ni kakerareta koto ga arimasu ga, kekkyoku muzai-hanketsu o ukemashita.

A university classmate of my son was once implicated in terrorists activities and brought to trial. In the end, he was found innocent.

\* kageki-ha: (left-wing) extremists  
renza suru: lit. "to sit together"; to be involved, implicated (cf. 連座制 *renza-sei* "guilt-by-association system")

◆ kado: grounds, suspicion, charge  
\* saiban ni kakeru: take to court, put on trial

22. 日本人から見れば、アメリカ人は非常に訴訟好きな国民です。  
Nihon-jin kara mireba, amerika-jin wa hijō ni soshō-zuki na kokumin desu.

From the Japanese point of view, Americans are a terribly litigious people.

23. 容疑者\*の指紋†が包丁◆に残っていたことが、検察側にとって決定的な証拠になったらしい。

Yōgi-sha no shimon ga hōchō ni nokotte ita koto ga, kensatsugawa ni totte kettei-teki na shōko ni natta rashii.

The prosecution seems to regard the fact that the suspect's fingerprints were left on the knife as decisive evidence.

\* yōgi-sha: suspect  
† shimon: fingerprints  
◆ hōchō: kitchen knife

24. 警察は、真弓が愛人に殺されたのではないかと疑っているかもしれないが、直接の証拠がない限りその男を逮捕することはできない。

Keisatsu wa, mayumi ga aijin ni korosareta no de wa nai ka to utagatte iru kamo shirenai ga, chokusetsu no shōko ga nai kagiri sono otoko o taiho suru koto wa dekinai.

The police may suspect that Mayumi was murdered by her lover, but as long as they have no hard evidence, they can't arrest him.

25. 被告人が被害者\*を橋から突き落としたと証言できる目撃者†は十数人います。

Hikoku-nin ga higai-sha o hashi kara tsukiotoshita to shōgen dekiru mokugeki-sha wa jū-sū-nin imasu.

There are more than ten eyewitnesses who can testify that the accused pushed the victim off the bridge.

\* higai-sha: victim  
† mokugeki-sha: eyewitness

26. 有罪と判決されるまで被告人を無罪だと推定するのは、アンゲロサクソン法の基礎です。

*Yūzai to hanketsu sareru made hikoku-nin o muzai da to suitei suru no wa, angurosakuson-hō no kiso desu.*

The presumption that a defendant is innocent until proven guilty lies at the foundation of Anglo-Saxon Law.

27. 銀行強盗\*で起訴された山田勉被告に対して、検事は15年の懲役†を求刑しました。

*Ginkō-gōtō de kiso sareta yamada tsutomu hikoku ni taishite, kenji wa jūgo-nen no chōeki o kyūkei shimashita.*

The prosecution proposed fifteen years at forced labor for Tsutomu Yamada, under indictment for bank robbery.

\* *gōtō*: mugging, armed robbery

† *chōeki*: imprisonment at forced labor

As in the preceding example, the media typically refer to the accused as ... 被告 ... *hikoku*. For more on 懲役 *chōeki* "forced labor," see "Crime and Punishment" below.

28. 信仰上の理由により剣道の授業に参加するのを断ったため退学処分\*を受けた大学生は、一審で敗訴しましたが、当然控訴するでしょう。

*Shinkō-jō no riyū ni yori kendō no jugyō ni sanku suru no o koto-watta tame taigaku-shobun o uketa daigaku-sei wa, isshin de haiso shimashita ga, tōzen kōso suru deshō.*

The students who were expelled from the university for refusing to participate in Japanese fencing classes because of their religious faith have lost their lawsuit, but they are sure to appeal.

\* *shobun*: disposal, punishment

The hierarchical structure of the Japanese court system, from the highest to the lowest, is as follows:



29. アメリカの最高裁判事は大統領に指名され、上院で承認されますが、日本では内閣で任命されます。

*Amerika no saikō-sai-hanji wa daitōryō ni shimei sare, jōin de shōnin saremasu ga, nihon de wa naikaku de ninmei saremasu.*

America's Supreme Court justices are nominated by the president and confirmed by the Senate, but in Japan they are appointed by the Cabinet.

30. 離婚する時、家庭裁判所に養育権訴訟\*を起す男の人が最近増えてきたそうです。

*Rikon suru toki, katei-saiban-sho ni yōiku-ken-soshō o okosu otoko no hito ga saikin fuete kita sō desu.*

There has apparently been a recent increase in the number of men filing child custody suits with the family courts at the time of divorce.

\* *yōiku-ken-soshō*: child custody suit

## Crime and Punishment

罪(犯罪)と(刑)罰 TSUMI (HANZAI) TO (KEI)BATSU

As suggested by 「罪と罰」, the Japanese translation of the title of Dostoevski's famous novel, the semantic range of 罪 *tsumi* includes "crime" as well as "sin." Still, the usual word for the former is Sino-Japanese 犯罪 *hanzai*, lit. "doing wrong." The characters themselves have an ominous air about them: the first contains the "beast" or "dog" radical, the second the "net" radical, grim reminders of the nature and destiny of 犯罪者 *hanzai-sha* "criminals" in traditional East Asian society.

軽罪 (*keizai*) minor offense (not to be confused with 経済 *keizai* "economics")

重罪 (*jūzai*) grave offense

窃盗罪 (*settō-zai*) larceny, cf. native Japanese 盗み *nusumi* "theft"

万引き (*manbiki*) shoplifting

すり (*suri*) pickpocket(ing)

ひったくり (*hittakuri*) purse-snatching/purse-snatcher

詐欺 (*sagi*) fraud, cf. 詐欺師 *sagi-shi* "swindler"

故買 (*kobai*) dealing in stolen goods

金庫破り (*kinko-yaburi*) safecracking

強盗 (*gōtō*) armed robbery, mugging

強盗犯人 (*gōtō-hannin*) armed robber, mugger

31. おえらいさん\*の息子でも構いません。ひき逃げ運転は重罪ですよ。

*Oerai-san no musuko de mo kamaimasen. Hikinige-untan wa jūzai desu yo.*

I don't care if he's the son of a big shot. Hit-and-run driving is a grave offense.

\* *oerai-san*: bigwig; from the adjective *erai* "admirable, great, highly placed"

32. アマト先生のお母さんは、昨日の夜オペラから帰って来る途中でひったくりハンドバッグを盗られてしまいました。

*Amato-sensei no okāsan wa, kinō no yoru opera kara kaette kuru tochū de hittakuri ni handobaggu o torarete shimaimashita.*

Professor Amato's mother had her handbag taken by a purse-snatcher on her way home from the opera last night.

強要罪 (*kyōyō-zai*) extortion

暴力犯罪 (*bōryoku-hanzai*) crime of violence

性犯罪 (*sei-hanzai*) sex crime

猥褻罪 (*waisetsu-zai*) lascivious behavior, indecent exposure

強制猥褻罪 (*kyōsei-waisetsu-zai*) indecent assault

幼児猥褻罪 (*yōji-waisetsu-zai*) child molestation

強姦 (*gōkan*) rape

Like English "assault," 暴行 *bōkō* (lit. violent action) is still used as a slightly less stark term for rape. Recently, Anglo-Japanese レイプ *reipu* has also become "fashionable," particularly in the media.

Meanwhile, the lamentable catalog of human crime continues:

殺人罪 (*satsujin-zai*) homicide

謀殺 (*bōsatsu*) premeditated murder

衝動殺人 (*shōdō-satsujin*) murder on impulse

殺人未遂 (*satsujin-misui*) attempted murder

過失致死 (*kashitsu-chishi*) involuntary manslaughter

業務上過失致死罪 (*gyōmu-jō kashitsu-chishizai*) dereliction of duty resulting in death

-殺し *-goroshi* "killing" corresponds to English *-cide*: 父殺し *chichi-goroshi* "patricide," 兄弟殺し *kyōdai-goroshi* "fratricide," and 嬰兒殺し *eiji-goroshi* "infanticide." Note, however, that the suffix *is* used only in reference to the termination of human life.

If you are looking for an insecticide or a germicide, you must ask for 殺虫剤 *satchū-zai* or 殺菌剤 *sakkin-zai*.

33. 承諾\*があったとしても、40歳の大人が女子高校生と性行為をすれば、やはり一種†の強姦でしかないと思うわ。

*Shōdaku ga atta to shite mo, yonjussai no otona ga joshi-kōkō-sei to sei-kōi o sureba, yahari issu no gōkan de shika nai to omou wa.*

Even if it is consensual, I think that when a forty-year-old adult has sexual relations with a high school girl, it is nothing other than a form of rape.

\* *shōdaku*: agreement, consent

† *issu*: a kind, sort, variety

34. 愛人の殺人未遂で逮捕された吉田哲二は、自殺を図ったそうです。

*Aijin no satsujin-misui de taiho sareta yoshida tetsuji wa, jisatsu o hakatta sō desu.*

Tetsuji Yoshida, arrested for the attempted murder of his lover, has allegedly attempted suicide.

35. 飲酒運転で逮捕された上田裕治元電車運転士は、業務上過失致死罪で起訴されました。

*Inshu-untan de taiho sareta ueda yūji moto-densha-untenshi wa, gyōmu-jō kashitsu-chishizai de kiso saremashita.*

Former train operator Yuji Ueda, arrested for operating a train in an intoxicated condition, has been indicted for dereliction of duty resulting in death.

偽造 (*gizō*) forgery, counterfeiting; cf. 偽造者 *gizō-sha* "forger, counterfeiter"

誘拐 (*yūkai*) kidnapping, cf. 誘拐犯 *yūkai-han* "kidnapper"

放火 (*hōka*) arson, cf. 放火魔 *hōka-ma* "arsonist, pyromaniac"

ハイジャック (*haijaku*) hijacking, cf. 乗っ取り *nottori* same meaning

テロリズム (*terorizumu*) terrorism

麻薬(の)取引き (*mayaku [no] torihiki*) drug trafficking

密輸入 (*mitsu-yunyū*) smuggling

36. 金田社長を誘拐した犯人が要求している身代金\*は2億円だそうです。

*Kaneda-shachō o yūkai shita hannin ga yōkyū shite iru minoshirokin wa ni-oku-en da sō desu.*

The kidnappers of Company President Kaneda are said to be demanding ¥200 million in ransom.

\* *minoshirokin*: ransom

37. これは素人でもすぐ気づくような偽造紙幣です。  
*Kore wa shirōto de mo sugu kizuku yō na gizō-shiheī desu.*

This, as even a layman will immediately realize, is a counterfeit note.

38. 3年前にマレーシアで麻薬を密輸入しようとして捕まり、死刑を宣告された\*オーストラリア人は、来週処刑される†予定です。  
*Sannen mae ni marēshia de mayaku o mitsu-yunyū shiyō to shite tsukamari, shikei o senkoku sareta ōsutoraria-jin wa, raishū shokei sareru yotei desu.*

The Australian who was caught trying to smuggle narcotics into Malaysia and sentenced to death is scheduled to be executed next week.

\* *shikei o senkoku sareru*: to be sentenced to death

† *shokei sareru*: to be executed

If you look up 知能犯 *chinō-han* in Kenkyusha's *New Japanese-English Dictionary*, you may be perplexed or at least amused to find it glossed as "intellectual [mental] offense." In fact, the term refers neither to 思想犯 *shisō-han* "thought offense" under Japanese militarism nor to violations of political correctness on today's American university campuses but rather to what the American criminologist Edwin H. Sutherland back in 1949 called "white collar crime," of which ホワイトカラー族の犯罪 *howaito-karā-zoku no hanzai* is a more literal but less common translation. Examples include 偽造 *gizō* and 詐欺 *sagi* (above) as well as the following:

横領 (*ōryō*) embezzlement

インサイダー取引 (*insaidā-torihiki*) insider trading

背任 (*hainin*) breach of trust

脱税 (*datsuzei*) tax evasion

贈収賄 (*zōshū-wai*) giving and accepting bribes

贈賄 (*zōwai*) offering bribes

収賄 (*shūwai*) accepting bribes

不正資金浄化 (*fusei-shikin-jōka*) money laundering

The general term for corruption in the public sector is 汚職 *oshoku*, lit. "sully(ng) (one's) office," cf. 汚職防止法 *oshoku-bōshi-hō* "Corrupt Practices Prevention Act" (above).

39. 日本の公務員は評判が良く、滅多に賄賂を受けたりなどする汚職事件に巻き込まれないが、政治家についてはそうは言えない。  
*Nihon no kōmuin wa hyōban ga yoku, metta ni wairo o uketari nado suru oshoku-jiken ni makikomarenai ga, seiji-ka ni tsuite wa sō wa ienai.*

*nado suru oshoku-jiken ni makikomarenai ga, seiji-ka ni tsuite wa sō wa ienai.*

Japanese civil servants have a good reputation and are seldom involved in bribe taking and other forms of corruption. The same, however, cannot be said of politicians.

"Are there no prisons?" asks Dickens' Scrooge of his portly gentlemen visitors. In Japanese, with due consideration for the setting, this is rendered as 「監獄はないんですかねえ」 *Kangoku wa nai n' desu ka nē*. Yet though the term for "prison law" is still known as 監獄法 *kangoku-hō*, of the actual incarceration facilities themselves, at least in official usage, are called 刑務所 *keimu-sho* "penitentiary" and 拘置所 *kōchi-sho* "detention center." The lockup for persons being held in police custody for interrogation is called a 留置場 *ryūchi-jō*.

Japanese law provides for three primary classes of punishment: death (死刑 *shikei*), imprisonment (投獄 *tōgoku*), and fines (罰金 *bakkin*). Of the second form, two subcategories are distinguished: confinement (禁固 *kinko*) without forced labor and imprisonment at forced labor (懲役 *chōeki*).

40. 一昨年不法入国\*と強盗の疑いで捕まった男は、現在拘置所にいますが、来月自国へ強制送還†される予定です。  
*Ototoshi fuhō-nyūkoku to gōtō no utagai de tsukamatta otoko wa, genzai kōchi-sho ni imasu ga, raigetsu jikoku e kyōsei-sōkan sareru yotei desu.*

The man who was caught illegally entering Japan and committing armed robbery is still in the detention center, but next month he is to be deported to his country of origin.

\* *fuhō-nyūkoku*: illegal immigration

† *kyōsei-sōkan*: deportation

41. 日本では、死刑囚を処刑するためには法務大臣が死刑執行令状\*に印を押す必要があります。  
*Nihon de wa, shikei-shū o shokei suru tame ni wa hōmu-daijin ga shikei-shikkō-reijō ni in o osu hitsuyō ga arimasu.*

In Japan, it is necessary for the justice minister to affix his seal to the death warrant before a condemned convict can be executed.

\* *shikei-shikkō-reijō*: death warrant

42. 飲酒運転をして過失致死罪に問われた\*内藤奈々江は、2年の禁固刑に処せられました†。  
*Inshu-uten o shite kashitsu-chishi-zai ni towareta naitō nanae wa, ninen no kinko-kei ni shoseremashita.*

Charged with involuntary manslaughter while driving drunk, Nanae Naitō was sentenced to two years in prison.

\* *tsumi ni towareru*: to be accused of (charged with) a crime  
 † *shosuru*: condemn, sentence

43. 新自由党元副幹事長佐藤敏樹は、選挙違反で禁固3ヵ月、執行猶予<sup>\*</sup>1年の判決を受けました。

*Shin-jiyū-tō moto-fuku-kanjichō satō toshiki wa, senkyo-ihan de kinko san-ka-getsu, shikkō-yūyo ichi-nen no hanketsu o ukemashita.*

Toshiki Satō, former deputy secretary general of the New Freedom Party, has been sentenced to three months imprisonment for election violations, with a one-year suspension.

\* *shikkō-yūyo*: sentence suspension

44. 車で時速160キロを出した兄は、警察に捕まって15万円の罰金を取られた。

*Kuruma de jisoku hyaku-rokujukkiro o dashita ani wa, keisatsu ni tsukamatte jūgo-man-en no bakkin o torareta.*

My elder brother was caught driving at 160 kilometers per hour by the police and fined ¥150,000.

The policeman who clocks you or your elder brother for speeding is most likely to be an ordinary 交通巡査 *kōtsū-junsa* "traffic cop." In the fictional world of Japan's many police dramas, the dashing investigator may be called 刑事さん *keiji-san*, lit. "Mr. Detective," at least by some of the shadier characters, but in reality, the term is closer in spirit to the American rather than the Japanese system. A *junsa's* superiors, in ascending order, are as follows:

巡査長 (*junsa-chō*) senior policeman

巡査部長 (*junsa-buchō*) police sergeant

警部補 (*keibu-ho*) assistant police inspector

警部 (*keibu*) police inspector

警視 (*keishi*) superintendent

警視正 (*keishi-sei*) senior superintendent

警視長 (*keishi-chō*) chief superintendent

警視監 (*keishi-kan*) superintendent supervisor

警視総監 (*keishi-sōkan*) superintendent general

45. 「健太郎君のパパは、おまわりさんだ」と小学校2年生の次男が言っていますが、本当はあの子のお父さんは、警視長なんですよ。

"*Kentarō-kun no papa wa, omawari-san da*" to shōgakkō-ninen-sei no jinan ga itte imasu ga, hontō wa ano ko no otōsan wa *keishi-chō nan desu yo.*

Our second son, a second year primary schoolboy, says that "Ken-

46. 警察は半年前に北海道旅行中に行方不明<sup>\*</sup>になった銀行員早瀬光子さんについて、捜査<sup>†</sup>を行っているそうです。

*Keisatsu wa hantoshi-mae ni hokkaidō-ryokō-chū ni yukue-fumei ni natta ginkō-in hayase mitsuko-san ni tsuite sōsa o okonatte iru sō desu.*

The police are reportedly conducting an investigation concerning Mitsuko Hayase, a bank employee who disappeared on a trip to Hokkaido a half year ago.

\* *yukue-fumei*: become a missing person  
 † *sōsa*: investigation

To end on a more positive note, we might consider some of the rights (権利 *kenri*) secured by the postwar constitution to all persons charged with criminal offenses:

迅速な裁判を受ける権利 (*jinsoku na saiban o ukeru kenri*) the right to a speedy trial

弁護人を依頼する権利 (*bengo-nin o irai suru kenri*) the right to counsel

公開裁判の権利 (*kōkai-saiban no kenri*) the right to a public trial

黙秘権 (*mokuhi-ken*) the right to remain silent

一事不再理 (*ichiji-fu-sairi*) protection against repeated prosecution

The difference between 一事不再理 *ichiji-fu-sairi* and the Anglo-Saxon concept of double jeopardy is that in Japan the prosecution is allowed to retry a defendant in the higher courts on the basis of judicial error.

47. どんな残酷な犯罪で訴えられた人でも、弁護人を依頼する権利があることを忘れてはなりません。

*Donna zankoku na hanzai de uttaerareta hito de mo, bengo-nin o irai suru kenri ga aru koto o wasurete wa narimasen.*

We must not forget that no matter how heinous the crime with which one is charged, everyone has the right to counsel.

## Business and Economics

In the Li Chi (礼記, *J. raiki*) or *Record of Rituals*, the last of the Chinese Five Classics (second Century B.C.), we find the following: 先財而後礼則民利. Rendered into Japanese and English, this becomes:

財を先にし礼を後にすれば民利る。

*Zai o saki ni shi rei o nochi ni sureba tami musaboru.*

When (the ruler) places wealth above virtue, his subjects will likewise grow greedy.

Whether this admonition has any relevance to contemporary Japan, there is clearly no doubt about the importance of 財 *zai* "money, wealth, assets, finance" as one of several word elements crucial to the world of Japanese business and economics.

財政 (*zaisei*) public finance, economy (cf. Ch. 3)

財力 (*zairyoku*) financial resources

財務 (*zaimu*) financial affairs

財界 (*zaikai*) business/financial world

財産 (*zaisan*) property, estate

財貨 (*zaika*) money and property, commodities

財団 (*zaidan*) foundation, endowment

財源 (*zaigen*) financial resources

財閥 (*zaibatsu*) financial combine/cliue, zaibatsu

理財 (*rizai*) economy, finance

管財 (*kanzai*) administration of assets

私財 (*shizai*) private funds

家財 (*kazai*) household belongings

資本財 (*shihon-zai*) capital goods

Of the two readings for the character, *zai* and *sai*, the first is by far the more common. In fact, the only major exception is 財布 *saifu* "purse, wallet."

1. オニール先生によると、アメリカの最も大きな問題は赤字\*財政ではなくて、家族制度が崩壊して†しまったことだそうです。  
*Onīru-sensei ni yoru to, amerika no mottomo ōkina mondai wa akaji-zaisei de wa nakute, kazoku-seido ga hōkai shite shimatta koto da sō desu.*

According to Professor O'Neill, America's biggest problem is not her deficit finances but rather the breakdown of the family system.

\* *akaji*: deficit

† *hōkai suru*: to collapse, disintegrate

2. 日本の大蔵大臣とアメリカの財務長官の円高に関する意見が一致していないことは当然でしょう。

*Nihon no ōkura-daijin to amerika no zaimu-chōkan no endaka ni kansuru iken ga itchi shite inai koto wa tōzen deshō.*

It would seem only natural that the Japanese Finance Minister and the American Secretary of the Treasury would have different views regarding the appreciation of the yen.

3. 「お父さん、私に財産の分け前\*をください。」  
*"Otōsan, watashi ni zaisan no wakemae o kudasai."*  
 "Father, give me the portion of the property that is to be mine."  
 (Luke 15:12, The Prodigal Son)

\* *wakemae*: share, portion

4. 戦前の財閥は、まだ完全に解体された\*とは言えません。  
*Senzen no zaibatsu wa, mada kanzen ni kaitai sareteta to wa iemasen.*  
 It cannot be said that the financial combines of the prewar period have been entirely liquidated.

\* *kaitai suru*: dismantle, dissolve

5. 太平洋戦争中、収容所\*に連れていかれたアメリカ西海岸の日系人のために、アルフレッド・ナガタニ氏が私財を投じて†建てようとしている博物館は、やっと実現\*のめど\*がたちました。  
*Taihei-yō-sensō-chū, shūyō-jo ni tsurete ikareta amerika nishikaigan no nikkei-jin no tame ni, arufureddo-nagatani-shi ga shizai o tōjite tateyō to shite iru hakubutsu-kan wa, yatto jitsugen no medo ga tachimashita.*

Alfred Nagatani, who has invested his own money in an effort to build a museum for West Coast Japanese-Americans sent to internment camps during the Pacific War, is on the verge of realizing his dream.

\* *shūyō-jo*: a concentration (internment) camp

† *tōjiru*: throw, cast, invest

◆ *jitsugen*: materialization, realization

◆ *medo*: aim, goal; *medo ga tatsu* = goal comes into sight

As the semantic element in 財 (貝 shellfish, money) suggests, the meaning of the first character in 財産 *zaisan* may be understood as "financial assets." The second character, which contains the "life/birth" radical (生), may be glossed as "property," though in other contexts it means "production." No less than 財, it is a common element in words related to business.

資産 (*shisan*) property, assets

遺産 (*isan*) inheritance

不動産 (*fudōsan*) immovable property, real estate

動産 (*dōsan*) movable property

有産階級 (*yūsan-kaikyū*) bourgeoisie, propertied classes (cf.

Ch. 3)

無産階級 (*musan-kaikyū*) proletariat

共産 (*kyōsan*) common property, Communist

The more active sense of the word is illustrated in the following:

生産 (*seisan*) production

生産力(性) (*seisan-ryoku/sei*) productivity

産業 (*sangyō*) industry

産軍複合体 (*sangun-fukugō-tai*) military-industrial complex

産官複合体 (*sankan-fukugō-tai*) government-industrial complex

産物 (*sanbutsu*) product

農産物 (*nō-sanbutsu*) agricultural products

水産物 (*sui-sanbutsu*) aquatic products

海産物 (*kai-sanbutsu*) marine products

林産物 (*rin-sanbutsu*) forest products

鉱産物 (*kō-sanbutsu*) mineral products

産出 (*sanshutsu*) output

産額 (*sangaku*) amount of production

産油(国) (*san'yū[-koku]*) oil producing (countries)

米産 (*beisan*) rice production

畜産 (*chikusan*) animal husbandry

国産 (*kokusan*) Japanese-made

外国産 (*gaikoku-san*) foreign-made

6. バブルがはじけた後、ほとんどの不動産は資産価値を大きく下げました。

*Baburu ga hajiketa ato, hotondo no fudōsan wa shisan-kachi o ōkiku sagemashita.*

Since the bubble burst, property values have fallen enormously.

7. 日本とドイツを比較すれば、労働生産性が高いのはやはりドイツですね。

*Nihon to doitsu o hikaku-sureba, rōdō-seisan-sei ga takai no wa yahari doitsu desu ne.*

In a comparison between Japan and Germany, it is Germany that is still higher in labor productivity.

8. 鶴子さんは、南フランスのワイン生産地に住んだことがありますが、ワインについてはよく知らないようです。

*Tsuruko-san wa, minami-furansu no wain-seisan-chi ni sunda koto ga arimasu ga, wain ni tsuite wa yoku shiranai yō desu.*

Although Tsuruko has lived in the wine-producing region of southern France, she does not seem to know very much about wine.

9. 日本語では「国民総生産」と言いますが、「GNP」も通じます。

*Nihongo de wa "kokumin-sō-seisan" to iimasu ga, "GNP" mo tsūjimasu.*

The Japanese term *kokumin-sō-seisan* [gross national product] is used [when speaking in Japanese], but "GNP" is also understood.

10. アメリカからの農産物の輸入を完全に自由化しても、国際収支\*は黒字†が続くだろう。

*Amerika kara no nō-sanbutsu no yunyū o kanzen ni jiyū-ka shite mo, kokusai-shūshi wa kuroji ga tsuzuku darō.*

Even if imports of American agricultural products were totally liberalized, the Japan-US trade surplus would probably continue.

\* *kokusai-shūshi*: balance of payment  
† *kokujū*: surplus

11. 私はイギリスの産業革命以前の家庭生活に深い興味を持っています。

*Watashi wa igirisu no sangyō-kakumei-izen no katei-seikatsu ni fukai kyōmi o motte imasu.*

I have deep interest in English family life as it was before the industrial revolution.

12. 冷戦が終ることを予想して、ハミルトン博士は防衛産業から航空機産業に力を入れることを主張しています。

*Reisen ga owaru koto o yosō shite, hamiruton-hakase wa bōei-sangyō kara kōkū-kī-sangyō ni chikara o ireru koto o shuchō shite imasu.*

Sensing the end of the Cold War, Dr. Hamilton has been pushing

for a shift in emphasis from the defense to the aircraft industry.

The second element in 産業 *sangyō* also has a wide range of meaning: "business, trade, enterprise."

[しかし、あんたはいつだって抜目のない事業家だった、ジェイコブ。

事業だって……、人の道がわたしの事業だったのだ。公共の福利が私の事業だった。慈善が、慈悲が、寛容が、博愛が、どれもわたしの事業だった。]

*"Shikashi, anta wa itsu datte nukeme no nai jigyo-ka datta, jeikobu..."*

*"Jigyō datte..., hito no michi ga watashi no jigyō datta no da. Kōkyō no fukuri ga watashi no jigyō datta. Jizen ga, jihi ga, kan'yō ga, hakuai ga, doremo watashi no jigyō datta."*

These, in Japanese translation, are well-known words from Charles Dickens' *Christmas Carol*:

"But you were always a good man of business, Jacob..."

"Business!" cried the Ghost... "Mankind was my business; the common welfare was my business; charity, mercy, forbearance, and benevolence, were, all, my business."

*Jigyō* is but one of several business-related words containing 業. Here, for example, are the first four words entered under "business" in Kenkyusha's *New English-Japanese Dictionary*:

実業 (*jitsugyō*) industry, business

商業 (*shōgyō*) commerce, trade, business

職業 (*shokugyō*) occupation, business, line of work

家業 (*kagyō*) family business

業 can also appear by itself:

13. 直美は、大学でロシア文学を専攻した後翻訳を業とした。

*Naomi wa, daigaku de roshia-bungaku o senkō shita ato hon'yaku o gyō to shita.*

After specializing in Russian literature at her university, Naomi took up translating as a profession.

Other compounds with the character include:

業界 (*gyōkai*) the business world

業務 (*gyōmu*) business (matters), work

業績 (*gyōseki*) business results

企業 (*kigyō*) enterprise, corporation



- 官業 (*kangyō*) government enterprise, monopoly  
 作業 (*sagyō*) work, operation  
 本業 (*honyō*) main occupation  
 創業 (*sōgyō*) starting a business  
 営業(部) (*eigyō[-bu]*) running a business / sales department  
 休業 (*kyūgyō*) suspension of business operations, holiday  
 就業 (*shūgyō*) employment  
 工業 (*kōgyō*) manufacturing industry  
 重工業 (*jū-kōgyō*) heavy industry  
 軽工業 (*kei-kōgyō*) light industry  
 農業 (*nōgyō*) agricultural industry  
 漁業 (*gyōgyō*) fishing industry  
 林業 (*ringyō*) forestry industry  
 繊維業 (*sen'i-gyō*) textile industry  
 鉱業 (*kōgyō*) mining industry  
 養蚕業 (*yōsan-gyō*) sericulture, silk industry  
 鉄鋼業 (*tekkōgyō*) steel industry  
 酒造業 (*shuzō-gyō*) brewing/distilling industry cf. 醸造業  
*jōzō-gyō* brewing industry  
 製造業 (*seizō-gyō*) manufacturing industry  
 製鉄業 (*seitetsu-gyō*) iron industry  
 製紙業 (*seishi-gyō*) paper-making industry  
 製薬業 (*seiyaku-gyō*) pharmaceutical industry  
 サービス業 (*sābisu-gyō*) service industry

Read as native Japanese *waza*, 業 also means "act, deed, works, trick." The older Sino-Japanese (*go-on*) reading *gō* has a Buddhist meaning quite removed from ordinary commerce: "karma." Thus, whereas 宿屋業 *yadoya-gyō* refers to the hotel business, 宿業 *shukugō* refers to one's fate, as influenced by the consequences of a previous existence.

14. 妹は、アメリカの有名なビジネス・スクールの修士課程を終えてから、初めて実業界に向いていないことに気がつきました。  
*Imōto wa, amerika no yūmei na bijinesu-sukūru no shūshi-katei o oete kara, hajimete jitsugyō-kai ni muite inai koto ni ki ga tsukimashita.*

My younger sister got an MA from a famous business school in America and realized only then that the business world was not for her.

15. 大阪は、昔から商業都市として知られています。  
*Osaka wa, mukashi kara shōgyō-toshi to shite shirarete imasu.*  
 Osaka has long been known as a commercial city.  
 16. 小学校しか出なかった田辺さんがこんなに立派な企業家になる  
 とは誰も思わなかったでしょう。  
*Shōgakkō shika denakatta tanabe-san ga konna ni rippa na kigyō-ka ni naru to wa dare mo omowanakatta deshō.*  
 Who would have thought that Mr. Tanabe, a mere primary school graduate, would wind up such a captain of industry?  
 17. オーデンハイマー教授が日本の鉄鋼業の起源や発展について書いた本は、日本語にも訳されているそうです。  
*Ōdenhaimā-kyōju ga nihon no tekkō-gyō no kigen ya hatten ni tsuite kaita hon wa, nihon-go ni mo yakusarete iru sō desu.*  
 It seems that Professor Odenheimer's book on the origins and development of Japan's steel industry has even been translated into Japanese.  
 18. クリントン政権は、アメリカの製薬業界を攻撃していますが、そのような非難は事実よりイデオロギーに基づいていると思います。

*Kurinton-seiken wa, amerika no seiyaku-gyōkai o kōgeki shite imasu ga, sono yō na hinan wa jijitsu yori ideorogī ni motozuite iru to omoimasu.*

The Clinton administration is blasting the American pharmaceutical industry, but I think such attacks are based more on ideology than on facts.

商売 *shōbai* (lit. commerce-sale), yet another word for "trade, business," contains two more important word elements. "The dealings of my trade were but a drop of water in the comprehensive ocean of my business!" says Marley's ghost to Scrooge. The Japanese translation reads: 「商売上の取引なんぞは、広大無辺の大海ともいうべき事業の一滴の水にすぎなかったのだ。」  
*"Shōbai-jō no torihiki nanzo wa, kōdai-muhen no taikai to mo iu beki jigyō no itteki no mizu ni suginakatta no da."* Compounds with *shō* include 商業 *shōgyō* "commerce," illustrated above, as well as the following:

- 商社 (*shōsha*) trading company  
 商務 (*shōmu*) commercial affairs  
 商品 (*shōhin*) merchandise  
 商店 (*shōten*) shop, store  
 商店街 (*shōten-gai*) shopping area

商法 (*shōhō*) way of doing business / commercial law (cf. Ch. 6)

商人 (*shōnin*) merchant

通商 (*tsūshō*) commerce, trade

通商産業省 (*tsūshō-sangyō-shō*) Ministry of International Trade and Industry (MITI = *tsūsan-shō*)

卸商 (*oroshishō*) wholesaler

小売商 (*kouri-shō*) retailer

美術商 (*bijutsu-shō*) art dealer

19. ロシア語を専攻した山田さんは、大学を卒業してから商社に入  
って、2年後にはモスクワに派遣されました。

*Roshia-go o senkō shita yamada-san wa, daigaku o sotsugyō shite  
kara shōsha ni haitte, ni-nen-go ni wa mosukuwa ni haken sare-  
mashita.*

Mr. Yamada, a Russian major, entered a trading company when he graduated from university and was posted to Moscow two years later.

20. 富田さんの奥さんは、フランス製の下着のマルチ商法に巻き込  
まれて、ご主人の会社にいろいろ迷惑をかけてしまいました。

*Tomita-san no okusan wa, furansu-sei no shitagi no maruchi-shōhō  
ni makikomarete, go-shujin no kaisha ni iroiro meiwaku o  
kakete shimaimashita.*

Mr. Tomita's wife got involved in a pyramid scheme to sell French underwear and wound up causing her husband's company a lot of trouble.

21. 金田先生は、カナダの商法の専門家です。

*Kaneda-sensei wa, kanada no shōhō no senmon-ka desu.*

Professor Kaneda is an expert on Canadian commercial law.

22. シェークスピアの『ベニス商人』は、エリザベス時代のユダ  
ヤ人ぎらいを確かに反映しているかも知れませんが、それを20  
世紀の反ユダヤ人思想と間違えてはなりません。

*Shēkusupia no "Benisu no shōnin" wa, erizabesu-jidai no yudaya-  
jin-girai o tashika ni han'ei shite iru kamo shiremasen ga, sore  
wa nijusseiki no han-yudaya-shisō to machigaete wa narima-  
sen.*

Shakespeare's *Merchant of Venice* may very well reflect Elizabethan antipathy toward Jews, but such should not be confused with twentieth century anti-Semitism.

23. 家内は東洋美術を扱う美術商です。

*Kanai wa tōyō-bijutsu o atsukau bijutsu-shō desu.*

My wife is an art dealer dealing in East Asian art.

The native reading of 商 is *akina(u)* "trade, deal in":

24. 私はここで10年以上商いをやっています。  
*Watashi wa koko de jū-nen ijō akinai o yatte imasu.*  
I have been doing business here for over ten years.

The (somewhat archaic) native word corresponding to 商人 *shōnin* "merchant" is likewise written 商人, but the pronunciation is *akindo*, a contraction of *akibito* (*akinau hito*). Whether an *akindo* of yore or a modern 商社マン *shōsha-man* "trading company employee," those engaged in the world of commerce are ever dependent on (the state of) the economy or 経済(状態) *keizai(-jōtai)*. Here are only some of the many compounds in which this key term appears:

経済界 (*keizai-kai*) economic world/circles

経済人 (*keizai-jin*) *homo oeconomicus*

経済大国 (*keizai-taikoku*) economic giant

経済法則 (*keizai-hōsoku*) economic law/principle

経済体制 (*keizai-taisei*) economic system

経済成長 (*keizai-seichō*) economic growth

経済力 (*keizai-ryoku*) economic strength

経済政策 (*keizai-seisaku*) economic policy

経済機構 (*keizai-kikō*) economic structure

経済保証 (*keizai-hoshō*) economic security

経済危機 (*keizai-kiki*) economic crisis

経済恐慌 (*keizai-kyōkō*) economic panic

経済戦(争) (*keizai-sen[sō]*) economic warfare

25. 「経済大国日本」という極り文句をいくら聞かされても、自分  
の生活水準がそれほど高くはないと感じている日本人が多いだ  
ろう。

*"Keizai-taikoku Nippon" to iu kimari-monku o ikura kikasarete  
mo, jibun no seikatsu-suijun ga sore hodo takaku wa nai to  
kanjite iru nihon-jin ga ōi darō.*

No matter how often they may hear the cliché "Japan, economic giant," many Japanese must feel that their own standard of living is not very high.

26. 万智子さんのお父さんは、日本の経済界の有力者でした。  
*Machiko-san no otōsan wa, Nihon no keizai-kai no yūryoku-sha  
deshita.*

Machiko's father was a powerful figure in Japanese economic circles.  
27. 毛沢東の死去以来、中国は政治思想より経済成長を強調しています。

*Mō-taku-tō no shikyo irai, chūgoku wa seiji-shisō yori keizai-seichō o kyōchō shite imasu.*

Ever since the death of Mao Zedong, China has been putting economic growth ahead of political ideology.

Those who remember learning from introductory courses in the "dismal science" (lit. 陰気な学問 *inki na gakumon*) that "economy" derives from Greek *oikonomia* "household management" may well wonder how the combination of 經 "longitude, warp; pass through, govern" and 濟 "end, settle" can yield the Sino-Japanese term for the same. In fact, 經濟 *keizai* is originally a contracted form of 經世濟民 *keisei-saimin*, lit. "govern the world [nation], save the people."

As an advocate of *laissez-faire* (自由放任主義 *jiyū-hōninshugi*), Adam Smith, author of *The Wealth of Nations* (「富国論」*fukoku-ron*) and founder of classical economics (古典経済学 *koten-keizai-gaku*), might have thought that the idea smacks of "controlled economy" (統制経済 *tōsei-keizai*). One can only wonder what he might have thought of the following:

計画経済 (*keikaku-keizai*) planned economy  
ブロック経済 (*burokku-keizai*) bloc economy  
経済官僚 (*keizai-kanryō*) economic bureaucrat  
保護貿易主義 (*hogo-bōeki-shugi*) protectionism  
輸出奨励金 (*yushutsu-shōrei-kin*) export subsidy  
関税障壁 (*kanzei-shōheki*) tariff barrier  
非関税障壁 (*hi-kanzei-shōheki*) non-tariff barrier  
輸入割当制 (*yunyū-wariate-sei*) import quota system  
輸出の自主規制 (*yushutsu no jishu-kisei*) voluntary export quotas

28. J.K. ガルブレイス氏は、社会主義者であるかどうかわかりませんが、確かに計画経済の必要性を主張しています。  
*J. K. garubureisu-shi wa, shakai-shugisha de aru ka dō ka wakari-masen ga, tashika ni keikaku-keizai no hitsuyō-sei o shuchō shite imasu.*

I don't know whether John Kenneth Galbraith is a socialist or not, but he certainly insists on the necessity of a planned economy.

29. 非関税障壁も含めて全ての貿易保護主義の手段を廃止すべきです。

*Hi-kanzei-shōheki mo fukumete subete no hogo-bōeki-shugi no shudan o haishi subeki desu.*

We should eliminate trade protection in all its forms, including non-tariff barriers.

30. アメリカの要求に応じて、日本の自動車産業は輸出の自主規制をしています。

*Amerika no yōkyū ni ōjite, nihon no jidō-sha-sangyō wa yushutsu no jishu-kisei o shite imasu.*

In response to American demands, the Japanese automobile industry has accepted voluntary export quotas.

No discussion of matters related to mammon would be complete without mention of 金 "gold, metal, money," whose many compounds relevant to our subject include the following:

金本位 (*kin-hon'ī*) gold standard  
金建て (*kindate*) the gold basis, quotations in gold  
金輸出 (*kin-yushutsu*) gold export  
金銭 (*kinsen*) money, cash  
金額 (*kingaku*) amount of money  
金利 (*kinri*) interest  
金権 (*kinken*) power of money  
金権政治 (*kinken-seiji*) money politics  
金策 (*kinsaku*) raising money  
金融 (*kin'yū*) circulation of money, money market

The last example here, 金融 (lit. "gold melting / liquidation"), is itself a phrase-formant:

金融界 (*kin'yū-kai*) the financial world  
金融機関 (*kin'yū-kikan*) financial institution  
金融組織 (*kin'yū-soshiki*) banking system  
金融政策 (*kin'yū-seisaku*) financial policy  
金融資本 (*kin'yū-shihon*) financial capital  
金融緩和 (*kin'yū-kanwa*) easy money  
金融引締め (*kin'yū-hikishime*) tight money

31. エイズ撲滅\*のキャンペーンではかなりの金額が集まったと息を吐きます。  
*Eizu-bokumetsu no kyanpēn de wa kanari no kingaku ga atsumatta to omoimasu.*

I think a lot of money was collected in the campaign to eradicate AIDS.

\* *bokumetsu*: destruction, stamping out

32. あの政治家は、日本の「金権政治」をいつも非難しているのに、自分の政治資金はどこから来るのかしら。

*Ano seiji-ka wa, nihon no "kinken-seiji" o itsumo hinan shite iru no ni, jibun no seiji-shikin wa doko kara kuru no kashira.*

That politician is constantly denouncing Japanese "money politics," but I wonder where he gets his own political funding.

資金 *shikin* "funds, capital" is one of many examples of 金 in noninitial position:

大金 (*taikin*) an enormous sum of money

現金 (*genkin*) cash

預金 (*yokin*) bank deposit

入金 (*nyūkin*) payment, deposit

貯金 (*chokin*) savings

借金 (*shakkin*) debt

献金 (*kenkin*) contribution

頭金 (*atama-kin*) down payment

敷金 (*shikikin*) deposit (e.g., for rent)

礼金 (*reikin*) honorarium, esp. as moving-in money to a landlord

年金 (*nenkin*) annuity, pension

賃金 (*chingin*) wages (note the shift from *k* to *g*)

33. 私たちが損したのは大金ではないけど、やはり悔しいわよ。  
*Watashi-tachi ga son shita no wa taikin de wa nai kedo, yahari kuyashii wa yo.*

Even though the money we lost was no great fortune, it hurts just the same.

34. クレジットカードを使う日本人が最近増えましたが、普通の支払いではまだ現金です。

*Kurejitto-kādo o tsukau nihon-jin ga saikin fuemashita ga, futsū no shiharai de wa mada genkin desu.*

The number of Japanese using credit cards has increased recently, but the usual means of payment is still cash.

35. 昨日銀行からお金を引き出そうと思ったのに、キャッシュカードも預金通帳も見つからなくて困りました。

*Kinō ginkō kara okane o hikidasō to omotta no ni, kyasshu-kādo mo yokin-tsūchō mo mitsukaranakute komarimashita.*

Yesterday I wanted to go to the bank and withdraw some money, but I couldn't find either my cash card or my deposit book.

36. 借金している礼子さんたちが、あんな立派な家の頭金をどうやって手に入れたのかしら。

*Shakkin shite iru reiko-san-tachi ga, anna rippa na ie no atama-kin o dō yatte te ni ireta no kashira.*

Considering the debts that Reiko and her family have, I wonder how they got hold of the money for the down payment on such a splendid house.

37. いくら日本の習慣だと言っても、このような兎小屋のために6ヵ月分の「礼金」を払うなんて、どうしても不当だと思います。  
*Ikura nihon no shūkan da to itte mo, kono yō na usagi-goya no tame ni rokka-getsu-bun no "reikin" o harau nante, dōshite mo futō da to omoimasu.*

No matter how much they say that it's a Japanese custom, I think the idea of paying six months "courtesy money" to the landlord for such a rabbit hutch is outrageous.

38. 最低賃金を引き上げることは、インフレだけではなく少数民族の失業率を高める原因にもなります。

*Saitei-chingin o hikiageru koto wa, infure dake de wa naku shōsū-minzoku no shitsugyō-ritsu o takameru gen'in ni mo narimasu.*

Raising the minimum wage not only causes inflation but also raises the rate of unemployment among minorities.

The words for compensation with which most readers of this book will be familiar are likely to end in 給 *kyū* "supply," read 給う *tamau* "give, grant" in native Japanese.

給与 (*kyūyo*) allowance, wages

給料 (*kyūryō*) pay

日給 (*nikkyū*) daily wages

週給 (*shūkyū*) weekly pay

月給 (*gekkyū*) monthly salary

年給 (*nenkyū*) annual salary

恩給 (*onkyū*) (civil service) pension

高給 (*kōkyū*) high salary

無給 (*mukyū*) unpaid

有給 (*yūkyū*) paid

有給休暇 (*yūkyū-kyūka*) paid holiday

39. 五十嵐君の給料はかなり低いかも知れないが、奥さんも働いているから一家の総収入\*は悪くはないだろう。  
*Igarashi-kun no kyūryō wa kanari hikui kamo shirenai ga, okusan*

*mo hataraitte iru kara ikka no sō-shūnyū wa waruku wa nai darō.*

Igarashi's pay may be rather low, but as his wife is also working, their combined gross income is probably not all that bad.

\* *sō-shūnyū*: gross income

40. 25年間東大でマルクス主義経済学を教えていた高倉先生は、去年定年になった時、月に30万円の恩給をもらうことになったそうです。

*Nijūgo-nenkan tōdai de marukusu-shugi-keizai-gaku o oshiete ita takakura-sensei wa, kyonen teinen ni natta toki, tsuki ni sanjū-man-en no onkyū o morau koto ni natta sō desu.*

When Professor Takakura retired last year after teaching Marxist economics at the University of Tokyo for twenty-five years, he reportedly received a (civil service) pension of ¥300,000 a month.

41. 私は日給月給なので休めばそれだけ収入\*は減るのです。

*Watashi wa nikkyū-gekkyū na no de yasumba sore dake shūnyū wa heru no desu.*

My monthly salary is calculated on a day-to-day basis, so the more time I take off, the less money I get.

\* *shūnyū*: income, earnings

Native Japanese verbs for "earn" and "reward" are 稼ぐ *kasegu* and 報いる *mukuiru*, respectively. 出稼ぎする *de-kasegi suru* refers to the act of leaving one's home in the countryside to work in a metropolis. 「徳行は自ら報ゆ」 "*tokkō wa mizukara mukuyū*" is, in classical or literary form, the Japanese counterpart of "Virtue is its own reward."

「罪の報いは死なり」 "*Tsumi no mukui wa shi nari*" says St. Paul: "The recompense of sin is death." The Greek word he uses (*opsonia*) refers originally to soldiers' 配給 *haikyū* "rations."

A similarly grim, albeit more secular, message today might be: 稼ぎの報いは税金なり *kasegi no mukui wa zeikin nari* "The recompense for earnings is taxes." As we neglected to mention this further example of a compound containing 金 in the list above, we hasten to remedy the omission with detailed examples, for unless you are a god-like politician, taxes, like death, are as inevitable in Japan as anywhere else.

The character 税 *zei* contains the "grain" radical, a reminder that the first form of taxation was agricultural. The many words it helps to form include the following:

税制 (*zeisei*) tax system

税法 (*zeihō*) method of taxation / tax law

税収 (*zeishū*) tax revenue

税率 (*zeiritsu*) tax rate

税務 (*zeimu*) tax affairs

税務署 (*zeimu-sho*) tax office

税関 (*zeikan*) customs

課税 (*kazei*) liable for taxes

無税 (*muzei*) tax-exempt

免税(品) (*menzei[-hin]*) duty-free (goods)

関税 (*kanzei*) customs duty

納税 (*nōzei*) payment of taxes

減税 (*genzei*) tax reduction

脱税 (*datsuzei*) tax evasion

所得税 (*shotoku-zei*) income tax

国税 (*kokuzei*) national taxes

地方税 (*chihō-zei*) local taxes

住民税 (*jūmin-zei*) resident taxes

都民税 (*tomin-zei*) metropolitan taxes

区民税 (*kumin-zei*) ward taxes

市民税 (*shimin-zei*) city taxes

固定資産税 (*kotei-shisan-zei*) real estate tax

自動車税 (*jidōsha-zei*) automobile tax

相続税 (*sōzoku-zei*) inheritance tax

法人税 (*hōjin-zei*) corporate tax

物品税 (*buppin-zei*) excise tax

消費税 (*shōhi-zei*) consumer tax

累進税法 (*ruishin-zeihō*) progressive tax system

定額税法 (*teigaku-zeihō*) flat tax system

付加価値税 (*fuka-kachi-zei*) value-added tax (VAT)

源泉所得税 (*gensen-shotoku-zei*) taxation at the source, withholding taxes

源泉徴収額 (*gensen-chōshū-gaku*) amount of tax withheld

源泉徴収税率 (*gensen-chōshū-zeiritsu*) rate of tax withheld

42. 収入が高ければ高いほど税率も高くなるという制度は、累進税法と呼ばれている。

法と呼ばれている。

*Shūnyū ga takakereba takai hodo zeiritsu mo takaku naru to iu seido wa, ruishin-zei-hō to yobarete iru.*

The system whereby tax rates rise as income rises is called progressive taxation.

43. 定額税法は今の税制より確かに簡単で、最終的には公平でもあると思います。

*Teigaku-zeihō wa ima no zeisei yori tashika ni kantan de, saishū-teki ni wa kōhei de mo aru to omoimasu.*

A flat-tax system is certainly simpler than the present system, and I believe it is also ultimately fairer.

44. 留美子さんは、来月から空港の免税店で働くことになりました。

*Rumiko-san wa, raigetsu kara kūkō no menzei-ten de hataraku koto ni narimashita.*

Rumiko is going to be working in the airport duty-free shop beginning next month.

45. 去年アメリカから持って来たコンピュータには関税がかからなかった。

*Kyonen amerika kara motte kita konpyūta ni wa kanzei ga kakaranakatta.*

I didn't have to pay any customs duty on the computer I brought from America last year.

46. 国税はきちんと払っていても、区民税や市民税を払ったことのない外国人が多いようです。

*Kokuzei wa kichinto haratte ite mo, kumin-zei ya shimin-zei o haratta koto no nai gaikoku-jin ga ōi yō desu.*

There appear to be many foreigners who pay national taxes as they should but who have never paid ward taxes or metropolitan taxes.

47. 野田さんは相続税を払うためにあの藁葺き\*屋根の家を売ってしまいました。

*Noda-san wa sōzoku-zei o harau tame ni ano warabuki-yane no ie o utte shimaimashita.*

Mr. Noda wound up selling that straw-thatched roof house in order to pay inheritance taxes.

\* warabuki: thatched with straw

48. 消費税が導入された\*時の強い反対は、何時の間にか消えてしまいました。

*Shōhi-zei ga dōnyū sareta toki no tsuyoi hantai wa, itsu no ma ni ka kiete shimaimashita.*

The strong opposition with which the consumer tax was met when it was first introduced faded away all too soon.

49. 日本の源泉徴収率は、欧米の諸国と比較すれば一般に低い。  
*Nihon no gensen-chōshū-ritsu wa, ōbei no shokoku to hikaku sureba ippan ni hikui.*

The rate at which taxes are withheld in Japan is generally lower than in Europe and America.

On that happy note, we turn finally to various means to let one's assets grow, ranging from savings accounts to the stock market. Here first are a few essential terms for getting around at one's neighborhood bank or post office:

銀行預金口座 (*ginkō-yokin-kōza*) bank account

定期預金 (*teiki-yokin*) fixed deposit, time deposit

普通預金 (*futsū-yokin*) ordinary account

当座預金 (*tōza-yokin*) checking account

預金金利 (*yokin-kinri*) interest rate on savings account

預金残高 (*yokin-zandaka*) bank balance

振込み (*furikomi*) bank transfer

手数料 (*tesū-ryō*) handling fee

貸し金 (*kashikin*) loan, cf. 貸し出し *kashidashi*, ローン *rōn* "loan"

貸出金利 (*kashidashi-kinri*) loan rate

住宅ローン (*jūtaku-rōn*) housing loan

外国為替 (*gaikoku-kawase*) foreign exchange

送金 (*sōkin*) (lit. send-money) remittance (+ *suru*)

郵便貯金 (*yūbin-chokin*) postal savings

自動支払機 (*jidō-shiharai-ki*) automatic teller machine

50. 恵津子さんのけちなご主人は、宝くじで一等が当たった時、そのお金をすぐ自分の定期預金にして彼女に一銭も使わせなかった。

*Etsuko-san no kechi na go-shujin wa, takara-kuji de ittō ga atatta toki, sono okane o sugu jibun no teiki-yokin ni shite kanojo ni issen mo tsukawasenakatta.*

When Etsuko's tight-fisted husband won first prize in the lottery, he promptly put the money in his own time deposit account and wouldn't let her touch a penny of it.

51. スポーツクラブの会員費は銀行振込みで支払っているので、いくらなのか正確には覚えていません。

*Supōtsu-kurabu no kai'in-hi wa ginkō-furikomi de shiharatte iru no de, ikura na no ka seikaku ni wa oboete imasen.*

As I pay the sports club membership fee by bank transfer, I don't

remember the exact amount.

52. 先週の円・ドル為替レート\*がよかったから、弟に400ドル送金しようと思ったけれど、手数料が高いことが分かったので、アメリカの当座預金を使って小切手を送ることにしました。

*Senshū no en-doru kawase-rēto ga yokatta kara, otōto ni yonhyaku-doru sōkin shiyō to omotta keredo, tesū-ryō ga takai koto ga wakatta no de, amerika no tōza-yokin o tsukatte kogūte o okuru koto ni shimashita.*

Since last week's yen-dollar exchange rate was favorable, I wanted to wire \$400 to my younger brother, but when I realized how high the commission was, I decided to send him a check instead, using my American checking account.

\* *kawase-rēto*: exchange rate

53. 自動支払機を使う人が多いから、時々故障するのは仕方ありません。

*Jidō-shiharai-ki o tsukau hito ga ōi kara, tokidoki koshō suru no wa shikata ga arimasen.*

Since the automatic teller machines are used by so many people, I suppose it is only to be expected that they will break down once in a while.

What British English speakers call "shares" and American English speakers "stocks" goes by the name of 株 *kabu* (lit. stump, root). Those brave or shrewd enough to dabble in the market (株に手を出す *kabu ni te o dasu*) will need to know far more than is provided here. The following are only a few basic terms:

株主 (*kabunushi*) shareholder

株式市場 (*kabushiki-shijō*) stock market

株取引 (*kabu-torihiki*) dealing in stock

株価 (*kabuka*) stock prices

配当 (*haitō*) dividend

東京証券取引所 (*tōkyō-shōken-torihiki-jo*) Tokyo Stock Exchange

日経ダウ平均 (*nikkei-dau-heikin*) Nikkei Dow Jones average

株式市況 (*kabushiki-shikyō*) stock market situation

株式会社 (*kabushiki-gaisha*) joint stock company

普通株 (*futsū-kabu*) ordinary stock

上場株 (*jōjō-kabu*) listed stock

非上場株 (*hi-jōjō-kabu*) unlisted stock

店頭売買株 (*tentō-baibai-kabu*) over-the-counter stock

証券 (*shōken*) securities

国債 (*kokusai*) government bond

投資 (*tōshi*) investment (+ *suru*)

54. 森田さんは、15年前に買った株が値上がりして今では配当だけで食べています。

*Morita-san wa, jūgo-nen mae ni katta kabu ga ne-agari shite ima de wa Haitō dake de tabete imasu.*

The stock that Mr. Morita bought fifteen years ago has gone up so much that he now lives off the dividends.

55. 日経ダウ平均から見れば、先週から続いている円高は株主にとって決して喜ばしいニュースではないでしょう。

*Nikkei-dau-heikin kara mireba, senshū kara tsuzuite iru endaka wa kabunushi ni totte kesshite yorokobashii nyūsu de wa nai deshō.*

To judge from the Nikkei Dow Jones average, the rise of the yen that has continued since last week is by no means good news for share holders.

56. なぜ株も国債も買わないのかと聞かれる度に、私の祖父は何時もしェークスピアのポローニアスと同じことを言った。「借り手にも貸し手にもなるな。」ポローニアスは馬鹿者かもしれないが、祖父は賢明な事業家だった。

*Naze kabu mo kokusai mo kawanai no ka to kikireru tabi ni, watashi no sofū wa itsumo shēkusupia no porōniasu to onaji koto o itta. "Kari-te ni mo kashi-te ni mo naru na." Porōniasu wa bakamono kamo shirenai ga, sofū wa kenmei na jigyō-ka datta.*

Whenever my grandfather was asked why he bought neither company shares nor government bonds, he always used the words of Shakespeare's Polonius: "Neither a borrower nor a lender be." I suppose Polonius was a fool, but Grandfather was a wise man of business.

## INDEX

## A

- absolutism, 16  
 abstract, 27  
 abstract art, 61  
 abstruse, 27  
*abura-e* 油絵, 60  
 academic degree, 56  
 academy, 56  
 acceleration, 82  
 accepted theory, 22  
 accused (the), 96, 97  
 acidic, 84  
 acrobatics, 59  
 acupuncture, 54, 55  
 addition, 75  
 adjective, 66  
 administration of assets, 107  
 administration of justice, 90  
 administrative office, 49  
*aen* 亜鉛, 84  
 affricate, 65  
 agencies, 46  
 agnosticism, 16  
 agricultural industry, 112  
 agricultural products, 109  
*ai* 藍, 86  
*akaji* 赤字, 108  
*aka-sabi* 赤錆び, 84  
 alcoholism, 27, 71  
 algae, 85  
 algebra, 74  
 algebraic equations, 75  
 alien registration certificate, 49  
 alienation, 71  
 alkali, 84  
 allophone, 65  
 alma mater, 45  
 Altaic, 37  
 alto, 62  
 altruism, 26  
 aluminum, 84  
*ama-kudari* 天下り, 38  
*amerika-gasshūkoku* アメリカ合衆国, 50  
*amerika-gikai* アメリカ議会, 49  
 Amida Buddha, 33  
 Amphibia, 87  
 Analects of Confucius, 13  
 analysis, 20, 23

- Anglicism, 27  
 animal, 86  
 animal husbandry, 109  
 animal kingdom, 79  
 animists, 16  
 Annelida, 86  
 annual salary, 119  
 annuity, 118  
 anthropology, 57  
 Anti-Monopoly Act, The, 91  
 Anti-Prostitution Act, The, 91  
 Anti-Subversive Activities Act, The, 91  
 antinomianism, 93  
*anzen-dai ichi-shugi* 安全第一主義, 27  
*aoi* 葵, 86  
 appeal, 45, 96  
 applied knowledge, 58  
 applied mathematics, 74  
 apprenticeship, 33  
 aquatic products, 109  
 aqueous, 79  
 Arachnida, 87  
 argon, 84  
 argument, 15  
 argument (line of), 17  
 aristocracy, 69  
 arithmetic, 75  
 armed robbery, 99  
 arrest warrant, 94  
 arson, 101  
 Arthropoda, 86  
 article (leading), 22  
 artificial satellite, 80, 81  
 arts and sciences, 54, 56, 59  
*arugon* アルゴン, 84  
*arukari* アルカリ, 84  
*arukōru-izon-shō* アルコール依存症, 27, 71  
*aruminyūmu* アルミニウム, 84  
*aruto* アルト, 62  
 asexual reproduction, 85  
*ashi* 葦, 86  
*ashikaga-jidai* 足利時代, 69  
 Ashikaga period, 69  
 assault, 100  
 assembly, 48  
 assembly representative, 48  
 assets, 109  
 assets (administration of), 107

- assimilation, 65  
 assistant police inspector, 104  
 asteroid, 80  
 astigmatism, 27  
 astronomy, 58, 74  
 astrophysics, 74  
*asuka-jidai* 飛鳥時代, 69  
 Asuka period, 69  
*atama-kin* 頭金, 118  
*atama* no yoi 頭のよい, 13  
 atheism, 16  
 atmosphere, 77  
 atom, 83  
 atomic nucleus, 83  
 atomic physics, 74, 77  
*atsukai* 扱う, 114  
*atsuryoku* 圧力, 82  
 attempted murder, 100, 101  
 attribute, 67  
 authority, 44, 45  
 automatic teller machine, 123, 124  
 automobile tax, 121  
 avant-garde, 59  
 Aves, 87  
 awakening (spiritual), 36  
*azuchi-momoyama-jidai* 安土桃山時代, 69  
 Azuchi-Momoyama period, 69

## B

- baburu* バブル, 110  
 bachelor's degree, 56  
 bacteria, 85  
*baishun-bōshi-hō* 売春防止法, 91  
*bakkin* 罰金, 103  
*bakufu* 幕府, 69  
 balance of payment, 110  
 bamboo flute, 63  
 bank account, 123  
 bank balance, 123  
 bank deposit, 118  
 bank transfer, 123  
 banking system, 117  
 baptism, 27, 28  
 barium, 84  
*barokku-ongaku* バロック音楽, 63  
*barokku-shiki* バロック式, 60

- bribes, 102  
 British Parliament, 49  
 bromide, 83  
*bu* 分, 76  
 bubble (economic), 110  
 Buddhahood, 36  
 Buddhism, 28, 29, 32  
 Buddhist (altar) article shop, 36  
 Buddhist (altar) articles, 36  
 Buddhist family altar, 36  
 Buddhist memorial service, 36  
 Buddhist painting, 36  
 Buddhist paradise, 33  
 Buddhist statue, 36  
*bugaku* 舞楽, 63  
 Building Preservation Act, The, 91  
*bujutsu* 武術, 54  
*bukkyō* 仏教, 28, 29  
 bulrush, 86  
*bungaku* 文学, 57, 64  
*bungei* 文芸, 59  
*bunkei* 文系, 53  
 bunraku, 64  
*bunraku* 文楽, 64  
*bunshi* 分子, 83  
*bunsū* 分数, 76  
 buoyancy, 82  
*buppin-zei* 物品税, 121  
*burokku-keizai* ブロック経済, 116  
 bush clover, 86  
 business, 111, 112, 113  
 business results, 111  
 business school, 112  
 business/financial world, 107, 111  
*bussei-butsumi-gaku* 物性物理学, 74  
*busshitsu* 物質, 82, 84  
*butsudan* 仏壇, 36, 37  
*Butsuda* 仏陀, 36  
*butsuga* 仏画, 36  
*butsugu* 仏具, 36  
*butsuji* 仏事, 36  
*butsuri-gaku* 物理学, 82  
*butsuri-kagaku* 物理化学, 74  
*butsuzō* 仏像, 36  
*buttai* 物体, 82

## C

- C# minor, 62  
 Cabinet, 43  
 cabinet order, 94

- calcium, 84  
 calm spirit, 31  
 caloric force, 82  
 camellia, 86  
 camphor, 86  
 cannibalism, 29  
 capital, 51  
 capital punishment, 76  
 capitalism, 26  
 carbon, 83  
 carbon dioxide, 84  
 Cartesians, 30  
 case law, 91  
 cash, 117, 118  
 cash card, 119  
 Catholicism, 28  
 cause, 20  
 cause and effect, 34  
 cedar, 86  
 cell, 85  
 cell division, 85  
 cell membrane, 85  
 cell wall, 85  
 centrifugal force, 82  
 centripetal force, 82  
 ceramic arts, 59, 60  
 chamber music, 62  
 check (bank), 124  
 checking account, 123  
 chemical analysis, 84  
 chemical change, 84  
 chemical combination, 85  
 chemical compound, 84, 85  
 chemical reaction, 84  
 chemistry, 83  
 chemistry department, 74  
 cherry, 86  
 Chief Cabinet Secretary, 43, 44  
 chief executive (president), 51  
 Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, 44  
 chief superintendent, 104  
*chigakka* 地学科, 74  
*chihō-kōmuin-hō* 地方公務員法, 91  
*chihō-zei* 地方税, 121  
*chiji* 知事, 48  
*chikara* 力, 82  
*chikusan* 畜産, 109  
*chikushō* 畜生, 33  
*chikyū* 地球, 77  
 child custody suit, 99  
 child molestation, 100  
 childhood, 56



chingin 賃金, 118  
 chinō-han 知能犯, 102  
 chiri 地理, 19  
 chiri-gaku 地理学, 58  
 chishiki-gaku 知識学, 73  
 chishiki-kaikyū 知識階級, 71  
 chishitsu-gaku 地質学, 58, 74  
 chisso 窒素, 77 83  
 chiteki 知的, 14  
 chiteki-kōki-shin 知的好奇心, 14  
 chlorine, 84, 85  
 chlorophyl, 86  
 chō 町, 48  
 chō 庁, 46  
 chōeki 懲役, 98, 103  
 chōhei-rei 徴兵令, 94  
 chokin 貯金, 118  
 chōkoku 彫刻, 60  
 chokurei 勅令, 94  
 chokusetsu no shōko 直接の証拠, 97  
 chokuyū 直輸, 67  
 chord, 61  
 chōrui 鳥類, 87  
 (chō-tan-jchō (長・短)調, 62  
 Christian, 28  
 Christianity, 28, 29  
 chromosome, 85  
 chrysanthemum, 86  
 chūdō-ha 中道派, 29  
 chūgakkō 中学校, 56  
 chūryū-kaikyū 中流階級, 71  
 chūryū no jōsō-kaikyū 中流の上層階級, 71  
 chūryū no kasō-kaikyū 中流の下層階級, 71  
 chūsei-bijutsu 中世美術, 60  
 chūsei-shi 中性子, 77  
 chūshō-bijutsu 抽象美術, 61  
 chūshō-teki 抽象的, 27  
 chūwa 中和, 84  
 cinema critics, 59  
 circulation of money, 117  
 city, 48  
 city taxes, 121  
 civil law, 91  
 civil service pension, 120  
 class, 78  
 class consciousness, 71  
 class warfare, 71  
 classical art, 60  
 classical economics, 116  
 classical music, 63  
 classicism, 29  
 Clean Government Party, 47

clever, 13, 36  
 closed society, 71  
 Coelenterata, 86  
 collapse, 108  
 college, 56  
 combined gross income, 120  
 comedy, 64  
 comet, 80  
 comic tanka, 64  
 command (legal), 94  
 Commander-in-Chief, 94  
 commandment, 96  
 commentary, 22, 23  
 commerce, 111, 114  
 commercial affairs, 113  
 commercial city, 113  
 commercial law, 114  
 commissions, 46  
 commodities, 107  
 common-law marriage, 35, 72  
 common property, 109  
 Commonwealth of Australia, 50  
 communism, 41  
 Communist, 109  
 compound (chemical), 84, 85  
 comprehend, 20  
 concentration, 83  
 concert, 62  
 concerto, 62  
 conclusion (to an argument), 18  
 condemn, 103  
 condemned convict, 103  
 conformity, 94  
 Confucianism, 28, 29  
 conjugation, 67  
 conjunction, 66  
 conjunctive, 67  
 conscription, 94  
 Conservative Party, 40, 50  
 conservatives, 30  
 consonant, 65  
 constitution, 90  
 Constitution of Japan, 45  
 constitutional, 45  
 constitutional government, 90  
 constitutional monarchy, 41, 42  
 constitutionalism, 41, 42  
 consumer tax, 121, 122  
 contraction, 67  
 contribution, 118  
 controlled economy, 116  
 controversy, 17  
 convict (condemned), 103

copper, 84  
 corporate tax, 121  
 corporation, 111  
 corporation law, 91  
 Corrective and Reformatory Treatment of Criminals Act, 91  
 Corrupt Practices Prevention Act, 91  
 corruption (in the public sector), 102  
 cosmetology, 54  
 cosmology, 17  
 cosmopolite, 39  
 count (aristocracy), 69  
 counterargument, 18  
 counterfeiting, 101  
 county, 50  
 court music, 63  
 court music and dance, 63  
 court of law, 90, 96  
 crafts, 53, 54  
 crime, 99  
 crimes of violence, 100  
 criminal, 99  
 criminal law, 91  
 Criminal Procedure Act, 91  
 Critique of Pure Reason, The, 12  
 Crustacea, 87  
 cubic, 75  
 Cubism, 61  
 currency appreciation, 108  
 customs, 121  
 customs duty, 121, 122  
 Cynics (Greek school of thought), 30  
 cynicism, 26, 30

## D

da-gakki 打楽器, 62  
 daibutsu 大仏, 36  
 daigaku 大学, 56  
 daigaku-in 大学院, 56  
 daigakusha 大学者, 53  
 dai-hantai 大反対, 20  
 dai-meishi 代名詞, 66  
 daily wages, 119  
 daisū-hōtei-shiki 代数方程式, 75  
 daitōryō 大統領, 44  
 danjo-koyō-kikai-kinō-hō 労働機会均等法, 92  
 danna 旦那, 35  
 danshaku 男爵, 69  
 daruma だるま, 35

directive, 94  
 Director General of the Prime Minister's Office, 43  
 discipline, 92  
 discourse, 19, 22  
 discriminatory language, 67  
 discuss, 18  
 disintegrate, 108  
 disposition, 33  
 dispute, 20  
 dissimulation, 65  
 district, 48  
 District Courts, 98  
 dividend, 124  
 division, 75  
 divorce, 35, 72, 99  
 dō 道, 48  
 dō 銅, 84  
 dōbutsu-gaku 動物学, 58, 75  
 dōbutsu-kai 動物界, 79  
 doctrine, 19  
 doctorate (PhD), 56  
 doitsu-gikai ドイツ議会, 49  
 dojō-shinshoku 土壤浸食, 78  
 dōka 同化, 65  
 doku 毒, 85  
 dokuryoku 独力, 33  
 dokusai-shugi 独裁主義, 41  
 dokusen-kinshi-hō 独占禁止法, 91  
 dōkyō 道教, 28, 29  
 domestic policy, 52  
 domestic politics, 40  
 Dominion of Canada, 50  
 dōri 道理, 19  
 dōsan 動産, 109  
 dosei 土星, 80  
 dōsei-ai 同性愛, 72  
 dōshi 動詞, 66  
 dōshi katsuyō 動詞活用, 68  
 dōtoku-ritsu 道德律, 93  
 double jeopardy, 105  
 doubts, 31  
 down payment, 118  
 draft (conscription), 94  
 drama, 64  
 drawing, 60  
 drug addiction, 71  
 drug trafficking, 101  
 drum, 63  
 duke, 69  
 Durkheim (Emile), 72  
 Dutch studies, 54  
 duty-free (goods), 121  
 duty-free shop, 122

## E

e 絵, 60  
 earl, 69  
 earn, 120  
 earnings, 120  
 earth, 77  
 earth sciences department, 74  
 easy money, 117  
 Echinodermata, 86  
 eclecticism, 28  
 eclipses, 80  
 ecologist, 78  
 economic bubble, 110  
 economic bureaucrat, 116  
 Economic Planning Agency, 46  
 economic strength, 115  
 economic warfare, 115  
 economics, 58  
 economy, 107  
 economy (bloc), 116  
 economy (controlled), 116  
 editorial (newspaper), 22, 23  
 edo-jidai 江戸時代, 69  
 Edo period, 69  
 educated classes, 71  
 educational institution, 56  
 egoism, 26, 27  
 ei 嬰, 62  
 ei-ha-tanchō 嬰ハ短調, 62  
 eiga-hyōron-ka 映画評論家, 59  
 eigo-gaku 英語学, 65  
 eigo-gohō 英語語法, 27  
 eigyō(-bu) 営業(部), 112  
 eikoku-gikai 英国議会, 49  
 eisei 衛生, 80  
 ekitai 液体, 83  
 election, 40  
 electoral defeat, 45  
 electrical power, 82  
 electrons, 77  
 elements, 83  
 elitism, 27  
 embezzlement, 102  
 emperor system, 42  
 empiricism, 26  
 empiricists, 27  
 employment, 112  
 empty theory, 18  
 en 縁, 35  
 endowment, 107  
 engei 演芸, 59  
 engei-gaku 演芸学, 64  
 engi ga warui 縁起が悪い, 34  
 engineering, 58

English language and linguistics, 65  
 engraving, 60  
*enka-natoryūmu* 塩化ナトリウム (NaCl), 85  
*enki* 塩基, 84  
*enkyoku hyōgen* 婉曲表現, 67  
*enso* 塩酸, 84  
*ensō* 演奏, 84, 85  
*ensō* 演奏, 62  
 enterprise, 111  
 entertainment world, 59  
 Environment Agency, 46  
 epenthesis, 65  
 epic poetry, 64  
 Equal Employment Opportunity Law, 92  
 erection of a temple, 33  
*erito-shugi* エリート主義, 27  
 essay, 64  
 estate, 107  
 ethical, 29  
 ethnic identity, 71  
 ethnic minority, 71  
 ethnically homogeneous state, 71  
 ethnos, 71  
 euphemism, 67  
 euphony, 67  
 evidence, 18, 96, 97  
 evolutionism, 16  
 exchange rate, 124  
 excise tax, 121  
 execution, 102  
 existentialism, 26  
 experimental physics, 74  
 explanation, 21, 22  
 export subsidy, 116  
 expound, 21  
 expulsion (from school), 98  
 extended family, 72  
 extortion, 100  
 extremists, 30  
 eyewitness, 97

**F**  
 factions, 25, 29  
 faculty, 56  
 Faculty of Science, 21  
 Fair Trade Commission, 46  
 family, 78  
 family courts, 98, 99  
 family-first-ism, 25  
 family-run business, 111  
 fate, 34, 35, 112  
 federalism, 42

fee (handling), 123  
 feminism, 29  
 feminisuto フェミニスト, 29  
 feminizumu フェミニズム, 29  
 ferns, 85  
 ferric hydroxide, 85  
 ferric oxide, 85  
 feudalism, 42, 69  
 fiction, 64  
 finance, 107  
 financial combine/cliq, 107  
 financial resources, 107  
 financial world, 117  
 fine arts, 53, 54  
 fishing industry, 112  
 fixed deposit, 123  
 flat (in music), 62  
 flat tax system, 121, 122  
 flower, 86  
 flowering plant, 86  
 folk art, 59  
 follower, 28  
 force (of energy), 82  
 forced labor, 98  
 foreign exchange, 123  
 Foreign Exchange and Foreign Trade Control Act, 91  
 foreign policy, 40, 52  
 foreign words (loanwords), 66  
 foreign-made, 109  
 forest products, 109  
 forestry industry, 112  
 forgery, 101  
 former prime minister, 51  
 foundation (institution), 107  
 founding of a temple, 33  
 fraud, 99  
 free society, 35  
 freedom of speech, 18  
 freezing point, 83  
 fresco, 60  
 fricative (e.g., f, s, sh, h, z), 65  
*fu* 府, 48  
*fubun-ritsu* 不文律, 93  
*fudōsan* 不動産, 109  
*fuhen-ron* 普遍論, 16  
*fuhō-kōi-hō* 不法行為法, 91  
*fuhō-nyūkoku* 不法入国, 103  
*fuji* 藤, 86  
*fuka-kachi-zei* 付加価値税, 121  
*Fukoku-ron* 「富国論」, 116  
*fukushi* 副詞, 66  
*fukuwa-jutsu* 腹話術, 54

fungi, 85  
*furesuko-ga* フレスコ画, 60  
*furikomi* 振込み, 123  
*furyoku* 浮力, 82  
*fusei-shikin-jōka* 不正資金浄化, 102  
*futsū-kabu* 普通株, 124  
*futsū-yokin* 普通預金, 123  
*fūzoku-binran* 風俗紊乱, 72

**G**  
*gagaku* 雅楽, 63  
*gahō* 画法, 60  
*gaikō* 外交, 52  
*gaikoku-jin-tōroku-shōmeisho* 外国人登録証明書, 49  
*gaikoku-kawase* 外国為替, 123  
*gaikoku-kawase-oyobi-gaikoku-bōeki-kanri-hō* 外国為替及び外国貿易管理法, 91  
*gaikoku-san* 外国産, 109  
*gaimu-shō* 外務省, 43  
*gairai-go* 外来語, 66  
*gaisei* 外政, 40  
*gakko* 学校, 56  
*gaku* 学, 17, 30, 53, 54  
*gakubu* 学部, 56  
*gakuen* 学園, 56  
*gakugei* 学芸, 56  
*-gakuha* 学派, 30  
*gakuhi* 学费, 56  
*gakui* 学位, 56  
*gakuin* 学院, 56  
*gakujutsu* 学術, 54  
*gakumei* 学名, 56, 57  
*gakumon* 学問, 56  
*gakureki* 学歴, 56  
*gakureki-shakai* 学歴社会, 57  
*gakuri* 学理, 19  
*gakusetsu* 学説, 22  
*gakushi-gō* 学士号, 56  
*ganseki* 岩石, 79  
 gas, 83  
 Gautama, 36  
*gai* 芸, 53, 54  
*geijutsu-gaku* 芸術学, 54  
*geinin* 芸人, 59  
*geinō-kai* 芸能界, 59  
*geisha* 芸者, 59  
*gekkyū* 月給, 119  
*genbatsu-shugi* 嚴罰主義, 27  
*gendai-bijutsu* 現代美術, 60  
*gendai-ongaku* 現代音楽, 63  
 gene, 85

*genki* 総楽器, 62  
*genpaku* 言語学, 57, 65  
*genmonogatari* 源氏物語, 118  
*gen-shitsu* 原形質, 85  
*gen* 原理, 119  
*gen no jiyū* 言論の自由, 18  
*genjū-dōbutsu* 原生動物, 86  
*gen-chōshū-gaku* 源泉徴収法, 121  
*gen-chōshū-ritsu* 源泉徴収法, 123  
*gen-chōshū-zeiritsu* 源泉徴収法, 121  
*gen-shotoku-zei* 源泉所得税, 121  
*gen* 原子, 83  
*gen-batsuri-gaku* 原子物理学, 74, 77  
*gen-ryoku-hatsuden-sho* 原子発電所, 83  
*gen* 元素, 83  
*gen* 原則, 94  
*gen-do* 減速度, 82  
*gen*, 78, 79  
*gen* 賦税, 121  
*gen*, 19, 58  
*gen*, 79  
*gen*, 82  
*gen* Bundestag, 49  
*gen* 月食, 80  
*gen* 議員, 48  
*gen* 技術, 53  
*gen* 議会, 48  
*gen-seido* 議会制度, 42  
*gen* 顧問, 31  
*gen*, 84  
*gen*, 86  
*gen-furikomi* 銀行振込み, 123  
*gen-yokin-kōza* 銀行預金口座, 123  
*gen-seikyō* キリシヤ正教, 123  
*gen* 議論, 18  
*gen de tachi-uchi dekuru* 議論で太刀打ちできる, 15  
*gen* 論点, 101  
*gen*, 110  
*gen* (in business etc.), 108  
*gen-on-sōnyū* 語中音挿入, 85  
*gen*, 28

*gogaku* 語学, 65  
*gohō* 語法, 27  
*goi-ron* 語彙論, 66  
*gokuraku* 極楽, 33  
*gokusoku* 獄則, 94  
 gold, 84  
 gold basis, 117  
 gold export, 117  
 gold standard, 117  
 golden mean, 31  
 Golden Rule, 93  
*gō* 業, 33  
*gōhō* 合法, 90  
*gōkan* 強姦, 100  
 gong, 63  
*-gorashi* -殺し, 100  
*goshikku-shiki* ゴシック式, 60  
*goshō* 後生, 33  
*goshō da kara* 後生だから, 34  
 gothic style, 60  
*gōtō* 強盗, 99  
 government, 39, 40  
 government (forms of), 41  
 government bonds, 125  
 government enterprise, 112  
 government-industrial complex, 109  
 government ordinance, 94  
 governor, 48  
 Governor General, 50  
 grace note, 62  
 graduate school, 56  
 grave offense, 99  
 gravity, 82  
 great statue of the Buddha, 36  
 gross national product, 110  
 grounds (suspicion), 97  
 group psychology, 70  
*gun* 郡, 48  
*gunji-ironka* 軍事理論家, 55  
*gunkoku-shugi* 軍国主義, 41, 70  
*gunpō* 軍法, 91  
*gunritsu* 軍律, 92  
*gunsei* 軍政, 41  
*gushō-bijutsu* 具象美術, 61  
*gyō* 業, 8  
*gyōkai* 業界, 111  
*gyōko-ten* 凝固点, 83  
*gyōmu* 業務, 111  
*gyōmu-jō kashitsu-chishizai* 業務上過失致死罪, 100  
*gyorui* 魚類, 87  
*gyōsei* 行政, 40  
*gyōsei-chōkan* 行政長官, 51  
*gyōsei-fu* 行政府, 43

*gyōseki* 業績, 111

**H**  
 -ha 派, 29, 30  
 ha 業, 85  
*hachū-rui* 爬虫類, 78, 87  
*hagi* 萩, 86  
*haijaku* ハイジャック, 101  
*haika-kyō* 俳火歌, 28  
*haiku* 俳句, 64  
 Hail Amida Buddha, 36  
*hainin* 背任, 102  
*haitō* 配当, 124  
*hakai-katsudō-bōshi-hō* 破壊活動防止法, 91  
*hakuai-shugi* 博愛主義, 26  
*hakugaku na hito* 博学な人, 53  
*hakushaku* 伯爵, 69  
*hakushi* 博士, 56  
 half note, 62  
 hana 花, 86  
 hand-drum, 63  
 handicrafts, 59  
 handling fee, 123  
 hanga 版画, 60  
*hanketsu* 判決, 96  
*han-onpu* 半音符, 62  
*hanrippō-shugi* 行律法主義, 93  
*hanron* 反論, 18  
*hanshin-ron* 汎神論, 16  
*hanshoku* 繁殖, 77  
*hanzai* 犯罪, 99  
*hanzai-sha* 犯罪者, 99  
*hanzaisha-yobō-kōsei-hō* 犯罪者予防更生法, 91  
 hard evidence, 97  
 hard sciences, 74  
*haretsu-on* 破裂音, 65  
 harmony, 61  
*hasatsu-on* 破擦音, 65  
*hasu* 蓮, 86  
*hatsuden-sho* 発電所, 83  
*hayashi* 囃子, 63  
 head of a municipal district, 48  
 heaven, 37  
 heavenly bodies, 80  
 heavy industry, 112  
 hedonism, 26  
 heian-jidai 平安時代, 69  
 Heian period, 69  
*Heike, The Tale of the*, 36, 38

Heike monogatari 平家物語, 36, 38  
 heisa-on 閉鎖音, 65  
 heisa[-teki]-shakai 閉鎖(的)社会, 71  
 heisei na kokoro 平静な心, 31  
 Heisei period, 69  
 heisei-jidai 平成時代, 69  
 hekiga 壁画, 60  
 helium, 83  
 hell, 33, 36  
 hen 変, 62  
 henkei-dōbutsu 福形動物, 86  
 hensei-gan 變成岩, 79  
 Heraclitus, 38  
 heretics, 28  
 heryūmu ヘリウム, 83  
 hi 日, 80  
 higai-sha 被害者, 97  
 higeki 悲劇, 64  
 High Courts, 98  
 high salary, 119  
 high school, 56  
 (higher) academic degree, 56  
 hijacking, 101  
 hi-jōjō-kabu 非上場株, 124  
 hikan-shugi 悲観主義, 25  
 hi-kanzei-shōheki 非関税障壁, 116  
 hikinige-uten ひき逃げ運転, 100  
 hikizan 引き算, 75  
 hikoku-nin 被告人, 96, 97  
 hi-shikiji-sha 非識字者, 76  
 Hindu, 28  
 Hinduism, 28  
 hiniku 皮肉, 26  
 hiniku-ya 皮肉屋, 31  
 hinin-hō 避妊法, 91  
 hinzu-kyōto ヒンズー教徒, 28  
 Hippocrates, 54  
 hirakareta shakai 開かれた社会, 71  
 hiritsu 比率, 75  
 history, 57, 68  
 hit-and-run accident, 100  
 hitokui no fūshū 人食いの風習, 29  
 hittakuri ひったくり, 99  
 hiyu 比喩, 67  
 hō 法, 89  
 hōan 法案, 41, 90  
 hōchi 法治, 90  
 hōgaku 法学, 58  
 hōgaku 邦楽, 61, 63

hogo-bōeki-shugi 保護貿易主義, 116  
 hōji 法事, 91  
 hōjin-zei 法人税, 121  
 hōka 放火, 101  
 hōkai suru 崩壊する, 108  
 hōken-seido 封建制度, 42, 69  
 Hokkaido and Okinawa Development Agencies, 46  
 Hokkaidō-Okinawa-kaihatsumachō 北海道・沖縄開発庁, 46  
 holiday, 112  
 hollyhock, 86  
 homicide, 100  
 homogeneity (ethnic), 72  
 homosexuality, 72  
 homyū-shō 法務省, 43, 90  
 hōnyō 本業, 112  
 honorarium, 118  
 hon'yaku-shakuyō 翻訳借用, 66  
 honyū-rui 哺乳類, 78, 87  
 hōrei 法令, 90  
 hōrei-hō 法例法, 91  
 hō(ri)-gaku 法(理)学, 90  
 hō(ritsu) 法(律), 90hōshin 方針, 31  
 hoshu-ha 保守派, 30  
 hoshu-tō 保守党, 40, 50  
 hōso 礫素, 83  
 hōsō(-kai) 法曹(界), 90  
 hōsoku 法則, 94  
 hōtei 法廷, 90, 96  
 hotel business, 112  
 hō to chitsujo 法と秩序, 96  
 hotoke 仏, 37  
 House of Commons, 50  
 House of Councilors, 43, 45  
 House of Lords, 50  
 House of Representatives, 44, 45, 50, 51  
 House Speaker, 44  
 household belongings, 107  
 housing loan, 123  
 humanities, 53  
 humidity, 83  
 husband, 35  
 hydrochloric acid, 84  
 hydrogen, 77, 83  
 hyperbole, 67  
 hypnosis, 27, 53  
 hypothesis, 22  
 hypothetical, 67

## I

ichiji-fu-sairi 一事不再理, 105

ideal, 20  
 idealism, 25, 26  
 iden-shi 遺伝子, 85  
 ideology, 15  
 igaku 医学, 58  
 igneous, 79  
 ignorance is bliss, 37  
 ihō 逸話, 90  
 i'in-kai 委員会, 46  
 ijutsu 医術, 54  
 ika 異化, 65  
 illegal immigration, 103  
 illegality, 90  
 illegitimate birth, 72, 76  
 illiterate, 76  
 imi-ron 意味論, 17, 67  
 immigration (illegal), 103  
 Immigration Control and Refugee Recognition Law, 92  
 immovable property, 109  
 imperative, 67  
 imperfective, 67  
 imperial edict, 94  
 Imperial Household, 46  
 Imperial Household Agency, 46  
 imperialism, 25, 26  
 import quota system, 116  
 impressionism, 29, 30, 61  
 imprisonment, 103  
 inbun 韻文, 64  
 incest, 72  
 income, 120  
 income tax, 121  
 indecent exposure, 100  
 Indic, 36  
 indict, 101  
 indictment, 96  
 indigo plant, 86  
 individualism, 26, 27  
 industrial arts, 59  
 industrial revolution, 110  
 industry, 109, 111, 112  
 inertia, 82, 83  
 inertial resistance, 82  
 inflation, 119  
 influence, 44  
 infure インフレ, 119  
 inheritance, 109  
 inheritance tax, 121, 122  
 ink painting, 60  
 innate wisdom, 12  
 innen 因縁, 34, 35

innocent until proven guilty, 98  
 inorganic chemistry, 74  
 insaidō-torihiki インサイダー取引, 102  
 insecta, 87  
 isaki 限石, 81  
 isha-ha 印象派, 29, 30, 61  
 inside story, the, 44  
 insider trading, 102  
 instrumental music, 62  
 intellect, 20  
 intellectual, 12, 14  
 intellectual curiosity, 14  
 intelligence, 12  
 intelligent, 13, 39, 54  
 interest, 117  
 interest rate on savings account, 123  
 interference, 35  
 inspection, 66  
 international law, 91  
 invertebrate, 86  
 investigation, 105  
 investment, 125  
 involuntary manslaughter, 100  
 iro no ri 陰陽の理, 19  
 iro いろ 色, 67  
 isha 医者, 84  
 isme, 83  
 ison イオン, 84  
 isshō 異音, 65  
 isshō, 86  
 isha-ni-ho-he-to イロハニホヘト, 62  
 isshō, 84  
 isshō industry, 112  
 iron oxide, 84  
 iron, 31  
 irrationality, 20  
 iron ore, 109  
 isha 為政者, 40  
 isshō, 28  
 isshō, 50  
 isshō Knesset, 49  
 isha-kanso 一酸化炭素, 84  
 isshō-ron 一神論, 16  
 isshō-gikai イスラエル議院, 49  
 isshō-kyō イスラム教, 28  
 isshō-kyō ジャイナ教, 28  
 isshō, 28  
 isshō 邪魔, 35

janguru no okite ジャングルの掟, 96  
 Japan Communist Party, 47, 48  
 Japan Socialist Party, 47  
 Japanese (native), 66  
 Japanese educational system, 18  
 Japanese emperor, 69  
 Japanese linguistics, 65  
 Japanese lute, 63  
 Japanese-made, 109  
 Japanese music, 63  
 Japanese poetry, 64  
 Japanese-style painting, 60  
 Japanese zither, 63  
 jazu ジャズ, 63  
 jichi-shō 自治省, 43  
 jichi-tai 自治体, 48  
 jidōsha-zei 自動車税, 121  
 jidō-shiharai-ki 自動支払機, 123, 124  
 jie-i-tai 自衛隊, 18  
 jigoku 地獄, 33  
 jigyo 事業, 111  
 jiki 磁器, 60  
 jikkai 十戒, 93  
 jikken-butsumi-gaku 実験物理学, 74  
 jinkō 人口, 71  
 jinkō-dōtai-tōkei 人口動態統計, 72  
 jinkō-eisei 人工衛星, 80, 81  
 jinkō-gaku 人口学, 72  
 jinrui-gaku 人類学, 57  
 jinsei-kan 人生観, 31  
 jinshu 人種, 71  
 jinshu(-teki)-sabetsu 人種(的)差別, 71  
 jinsoku na saiban o ukeru kenri 迅速な裁判を受ける権利, 105  
 jiriki 自力, 33  
 jisatsu 自殺, 72, 101  
 jitsugyō 実業, 111  
 jitsuzon-shugi 実存主義, 26  
 jiyū-hōnin-shugi 自由放任主義, 116  
 jiyū-ka 自由化, 110  
 jiyū-minshu-tō 自由民主党, 47  
 jiyū-shugi 自由主義, 41  
 jiyū-tō 自由党, 50  
 jōbutsu 成仏, 36  
 jo-dōshi 助動詞, 66  
 jōin 上院, 50, 51  
 joint stock company, 124

joji-shi 叙事詩, 64  
 jōjō-kabu 上場株, 124  
 jōjō-shi 叙情詩, 64  
 jōmon-jidai 縄文時代, 69  
 Jomon period, 69  
 jo'ō 女王, 169  
 jōryū-kaikyū 上流階級, 71  
 joshi 助詞, 67  
 jōso 上訴, 45  
 Judaism, 48  
 judge, 96  
 judiciary, 44  
 judo, 54  
 jūdō 柔道, 54  
 jujutsu 呪術, 54  
 jūjutsu 柔術, 54  
 jukyō 儒教, 28  
 jūmin-zei 住民税, 121  
 jumoku 樹木, 86  
 jungle, law of the, 96  
 junsā-buchō 巡査部長, 104  
 junsā-chō 巡査長, 104  
 Jupiter, 80  
 jurisprudence, 90  
 jūryoku 重力, 82  
 jussaku 術策, 55  
 justice (administration of), 90  
 justify (justification), 20  
 jūtaku-rōn 住老ローン, 123  
 jutsu 術, 53, 54  
 jutsugo 述語, 66  
 jūzai 重罪, 99

## K

-ka 科, 78  
 kabu 株, 124, 125  
 kabuka 株師, 124  
 kabuki, 64  
 kabuki 歌舞伎, 64  
 kabunishi 株主, 124  
 kabushiki-shijō 株式市場, 124  
 kado かど, 97  
 kaede 楓, 86  
 kagaku 化学科, 74  
 kagaku 化学, 73  
 kagaku 科学, 73  
 kagaku-hannō 化学反応, 84  
 kageki 歌劇, 62  
 kageki-ha 過激派, 30  
 kagō-butsumi 化合物, 84, 85  
 kagō suru 化合する, 84  
 kagura 神楽, 63  
 kagyō 家業, 111  
 kai 界, 78  
 kaiga 絵画, 60  
 kaigen-rei 戒嚴令, 94

ka'in 下院, 50, 51  
 kai'in-hi 会員費, 123  
 kaikaku-ha 改革派, 30  
 kaikyū 階級, 71  
 kaikyū-tōsō 階級闘争, 71  
 kaimen-dōbutsu 海綿動物, 86  
 kaiō-sei 海王星, 80  
 kairaku-shugi 快樂主義, 26  
 kairitsu (Buddhist) 戒律, 93  
 kai-sanbutsu 海産物, 109  
 kaisetsu 解説, 22, 23  
 kaisha-hō 会社法, 91  
 kaiyō-gaku 海洋学, 75  
 kaizezan 掛け算, 75  
 kakudai-kazoku 拡大家族, 72  
 kaku-henka 格変化, 66  
 kakujitsu na shōko 確実な証  
 拠, 18  
 kaku-kazoku 核家族, 72  
 kamakura-jidai 鎌倉時代, 69  
 Kamakura period, 69  
 kanbō-chōkan 官房長官, 44  
 kanemōke 金もうけ, 32  
 kangae-kata 考え方, 19  
 kangen-gakkyoku 管弦楽曲,  
 62  
 kango 漢語, 66  
 kanyō 官業, 112  
 kanibarizumu カニバリズム,  
 29  
 kanjō-teki 感情的, 19  
 kankei-dōbutsu 環形動物, 86  
 kankyō-chō 環境庁, 46  
 kannen-shugi 観念主義, 26  
 Kanō Jigorō 嘉納治五郎, 54  
 kanri-shugi 管理主義, 27  
 kanzai no chikara 慣性の力,  
 83  
 kantan-shi 感嘆詞, 66  
 Kanto-gakuha no kannen-  
 ron-shugi カント学派の観念  
 論主義, 30  
 kanzai 管財, 107  
 kanzei 関税, 121, 122  
 kanzei-shōheki 関税障壁, 116  
 karma, 33, 112  
 karuishi 軽石, 79  
 karushūmu カルシウム, 84  
 karyūmu カリウム, 84  
 kasegu 糠く, 120  
 kasei 火星, 80  
 kasei-gan 火成岩, 79  
 kasetsu 仮説, 22  
 kashidashi-kinri 貸出金利,  
 123  
 kashikin 貸し金, 123

kashikoi 賢い, 11, 12  
 kashitsu-chishi 過失致死, 100  
 kashiwa 柏, 86  
 kasō-kaikyū 下層階級, 71  
 kasoku-do 加速度, 82  
 katei-kei 仮定形, 67  
 katei-saiban-sho 家庭裁判所,  
 99  
 katorikku-kyō カトリック教,  
 28  
 katsuyō 活用, 67  
 kawase-rēto 為替レート, 124  
 kazai 家財, 107  
 kazei 課税, 121  
 kechi na けちな, 123  
 (keijibatsu) (刑罰), 99  
 keibu 警部, 104  
 keibu-hō 警部補, 104  
 keiji(ji)-hō 刑(事)法, 91  
 keiji-jō-gaku 形而上学, 27  
 keiji-sosho-hō 刑事訴訟法, 91  
 keikaku-keizai 計画経済, 116  
 keiken-shugi 経験主義, 26  
 keiken-shugi-sha/ron-sha 経  
 験主義者/論者, 26  
 keimu-sho 刑務所, 103  
 keisatsu 警察, 104  
 keisatsu-chō 警察庁, 46  
 keishi 警視, 104  
 keishi-sei 警視正, 104  
 keishi-sōkan 警視總監, 104  
 keiso 珪素, 84  
 keitai-gaku 形態学, 66  
 keiyō-dōshi 形容動詞, 67  
 keiyō-shi 形容詞, 66  
 keizai 軽罪, 99  
 keizai-gaku 経済学, 58  
 keizai-jin 経済人, 115  
 keizai-kikaku-chō 経済企画庁,  
 46  
 keizai-kyōkō 経済恐慌, 115  
 keizai-ryoku 経済力, 115  
 keizai-taikoku 経済大国, 115  
 ken 県, 48  
 ken 賢, 12  
 kengen 権限, 45  
 kenji 検事, 96  
 kenjū-gakuha 犬儒学派, 30  
 kenkin 献金, 118  
 kenmei 賢明, 11, 12, 13  
 kenpō ni tekigō suru 憲法に適  
 合する, 45  
 kenpō 憲法, 90  
 kenpō-seido 憲法制度, 42  
 kenryoku 権力, 44  
 kensatsu 検察, 96

kensetsu-shō 建設省, 43  
 ketsuron 結論, 18  
 kettei-ron 決定論, 70  
 key (major/minor), 62  
 ki no kiita 気の利いた, 11, 13  
 kōchō 誇張, 67  
 kōchō-dōbutsu 腔腸動物, 86  
 kōdo コード, 61  
 kōgaku 工学, 58  
 kōgei 工芸, 59  
 kōgei-kenkyū-jō 工芸研究所,  
 59  
 kōgite 小切手, 124  
 kō-gōsei 光合成, 86, 87  
 kōjin-seikatsu 個人生活, 70  
 kōjin-shugi 個人主義, 26, 27  
 kōkai-saiban no kenri 公開裁  
 判の権利, 105  
 kōkaku-rui 甲殻類, 87  
 kokerui 芥類, 85  
 kōki-inshō-hō 後期印象派, 61  
 kōkai 国会, 43  
 kokka-kōan-i'inkai 国家公安委  
 員会, 46  
 kōkō 高校, 56  
 kokorozasu 志す, 56  
 kokubun-gaku 国文学, 64  
 kokugo-gaku 国語学, 65, 67  
 kokuho 国法, 91  
 kokujī 黒字, 110  
 kokumin-sō-seisan 国民総生  
 産, 110  
 kokumin-tō 国民党, 50  
 (koku) (国)王, 69  
 kokuren-anzen-hoshō-rijikoku  
 国連安全保障理事国, 21  
 kokuritsu-minamata-  
 byō-kenkyū-sentā 国立水俣  
 病研究センター, 46  
 kokusai 国債, 125  
 kokusai-hō 国際法, 91  
 kokusai-jin 国際人, 39  
 kokusai-seiji 国際政治, 49  
 kokusai-shūshi 国際収支, 110  
 kokusan 国産, 109  
 kokusei 国政, 39, 40  
 kyōkai-seki 黒曜石, 79  
 kōkazei 国税, 121, 122  
 kōkyō-kyoku 交響曲, 62  
 kōkyū 高給, 119  
 kōmei-tō 公明党, 47  
 kōnchū-rui 昆虫類, 87  
 kōndō suru 混同する, 70  
 kōngō-seki 金剛石, 79  
 kōnjō 今生, 33  
 kōnjō 根性, 33  
 kōnyū 建立, 33

kōbutsu-gaku 鉱物学, 74  
 kōbutsu-gakusha 鉱物学者, 78  
 kōchaku-gengo 膠着言語, 66  
 kōchi-sho 拘留所, 103  
 kōchō 誇張, 67  
 kōchō-dōbutsu 腔腸動物, 86  
 kōdo コード, 61  
 kōgaku 工学, 58  
 kōgei 工芸, 59  
 kōgei-kenkyū-jō 工芸研究所,  
 59  
 kōgite 小切手, 124  
 kō-gōsei 光合成, 86, 87  
 kōjin-seikatsu 個人生活, 70  
 kōjin-shugi 個人主義, 26, 27  
 kōkai-saiban no kenri 公開裁  
 判の権利, 105  
 kōkaku-rui 甲殻類, 87  
 kokerui 芥類, 85  
 kōki-inshō-hō 後期印象派, 61  
 kōkai 国会, 43  
 kokka-kōan-i'inkai 国家公安委  
 員会, 46  
 kōkō 高校, 56  
 kokorozasu 志す, 56  
 kokubun-gaku 国文学, 64  
 kokugo-gaku 国語学, 65, 67  
 kokuho 国法, 91  
 kokujī 黒字, 110  
 kokumin-sō-seisan 国民総生  
 産, 110  
 kokumin-tō 国民党, 50  
 (koku) (国)王, 69  
 kokuren-anzen-hoshō-rijikoku  
 国連安全保障理事国, 21  
 kokuritsu-minamata-  
 byō-kenkyū-sentā 国立水俣  
 病研究センター, 46  
 kokusai 国債, 125  
 kokusai-hō 国際法, 91  
 kokusai-jin 国際人, 39  
 kokusai-seiji 国際政治, 49  
 kokusai-shūshi 国際収支, 110  
 kokusan 国産, 109  
 kokusei 国政, 39, 40  
 kyōkai-seki 黒曜石, 79  
 kōkazei 国税, 121, 122  
 kōkyō-kyoku 交響曲, 62  
 kōkyū 高給, 119  
 kōmei-tō 公明党, 47  
 kōnchū-rui 昆虫類, 87  
 kōndō suru 混同する, 70  
 kōngō-seki 金剛石, 79  
 kōnjō 今生, 33  
 kōnjō 根性, 33  
 kōnyū 建立, 33

koritsu-gengo 孤立言語, 66  
 kō-sanbutsu 鉱産物, 109  
 koseibutsu-gaku 古生物学, 75  
 koseibutsu-gakusha 古生物学  
 者, 81  
 kōsei-shō 厚生省, 43  
 kōsei-torihiki-i'inkai 公正取引  
 委員会, 46  
 kōshaku 侯爵, 69  
 kōshaku 公爵, 69  
 kōshitsu 皇室, 46  
 kōso 控訴, 96  
 kōsoku 校則, 94  
 kotai 固体, 83  
 kotei-shisan-zei 固定資産税,  
 121  
 koten-bijutsu 古典美術, 60  
 koten-ha 古典派, 29  
 koten-ha-ongaku 古典派音楽,  
 63  
 koten-keizai-gaku 古典経済学,  
 116  
 koto 琴, 63  
 kō[tō-gaku]kō 高(等学)校, 56  
 ku 区, 48  
 kugai 苦累, 33, 36  
 kuki 基, 85  
 kūki 空気, 77  
 kumin-zei 区民税, 121, 122  
 kumo-rui 蜘蛛類, 87  
 kunai-chō 宮内庁, 46  
 kunrei 訓令, 94  
 kunshu-sei 君主制, 41  
 kūron 空論, 18  
 kusabana 草花, 86  
 kussetsu-gengo 屈折言語, 66  
 kusu 糠, 86  
 ku-yakusho 区役所, 49  
 kyasshu-kādo キャッシュカウ  
 ド, 118  
 kyō 教, 27, 28  
 kyōgen 狂言, 64  
 kyōiku 教育, 71  
 kyōka 狂歌, 64  
 kyōkugei 曲芸, 59  
 kyōkuhi-dōbutsu 棘皮動物, 86  
 kyōri 教理, 19  
 kyōsan 共產, 109  
 kyōsan-shugi 共產主義, 41  
 kyōsei-sōkan 強制送還, 103  
 kyōsei-waisetsu-zai 強制懲罰  
 罪, 100  
 kyōsō-kyoku 協奏曲, 62  
 kyōwa-seido 共和制度, 42  
 kyōwa-seitai 共和政体, 41  
 kyōwa-tō 共和党, 51

kyōyō-zai 強要罪, 100  
 kyū 給, 119  
 kyūbizumu キュービズム, 61  
 kyūgyō 休業, 112  
 kyūkei 求刑, 96  
 kyūryō 給料, 119  
 kyūshi-fu 休止符, 62  
 kyūshin-ha 急進派, 30  
 kyūyo 給与, 119

L  
 labor productivity, 110  
 Labour Party, 50, 51  
 laissez-faire, 116  
 Land Lease Act, 91  
 landscape painting, 60  
 language study, 65  
 larceny, 99  
 lascivious behavior, 100  
 Latinism, 27  
 launch a business, 112  
 law, 58, 90, 92, 94, 96  
 law (scientific), 94  
 law of the jungle, 96  
 lawmaking, 90  
 law of nature, 95  
 law and order, 96  
 lawsuit, 96  
 lawyer, 96  
 leading article, 22  
 leaf, 85  
 learning, 54  
 lecture, 22  
 left wing, 29  
 legal profession, 90  
 legality, 90  
 legend, 21  
 legislation, 90  
 legislative proposal, 90  
 lexicology, 66  
 liable for taxes, 121  
 Liberal Democratic Party, 44,  
 47  
 Liberal Party (England), 50  
 liberalism, 41  
 liberalization (of markets),  
 110  
 lichen, 85  
 life forms, 77  
 life in a group, 70  
 light industry, 112  
 line of argument, 17  
 line of work, 111  
 linguistics, 57, 65  
 liquid, 83  
 liquid (e.g., l, r), 65

listed stock, 124  
 literary arts, 59  
 literature, 57, 64  
 lithography, 60  
 litigious, 97  
 loan, 123  
 loan rate, 123  
 loan-translation, 66  
 Local Officials Act, 91  
 local taxes, 121  
 lockup, 103  
 logic, 17, 57  
 logos, 19  
 lotus, 86  
 lower class, 71  
 lower middle class, 71  
 lunar eclipse, 80  
 lyric poetry, 64

**M**  
*ma* 魔, 35  
*machi-yakuba* 町役場, 49  
 magnesium, 84  
 magnetic force, 82  
*maguneshūmu* マグネシウム, 84  
*maihōmu-shugi* マイホーム主義, 25, 27  
 main occupation, 112  
 major (at university), 57  
 (major/minor) key, 62  
*majutsu* 魔術, 53  
 Mammalia, 87  
 mammals, 78  
 managerialism, 27  
*manbiki* 万引き, 99  
*mangan* マンガン, 84  
 manganese, 84  
 manslaughter (involuntary), 100  
 manufacturing industry, 112  
 maple, 86  
 marine products, 109  
 marquess, 69  
 marriage (common-law), 35, 72  
 marriage (re-), 35  
 marriage proposal, 35  
 Mars, 80  
 martial arts, 54  
 martial law, 92, 94  
 martinetism, 27  
*maruchi-shōhō* マルチ商法, 114  
*marukusu-rēnin-shugi* マルクス・レーニン主義, 47

Marxism-Leninism, 48  
*masatsu-on* 摩擦音, 65  
 mass, 77  
 mass movement, 70  
 master of arts (MA), 56  
 material wealth, 32  
 materialism, 16, 17  
 mathematician, 58  
 mathematics, 74  
 mathematics (applied), 74  
 mathematics department, 74  
*matsu* 松, 86  
*matsuri-goto* 政, 39  
 matter, 82  
*mayaku-jōshū* 麻薬常習, 71  
*mayaku (no) torihiki* 麻薬の取り引き, 101  
*mayaku-torishimari-hō* 麻薬取締法, 91  
 mayor, 48  
 medicine, 58  
 medicine (the practice of), 54  
 medieval art, 60  
*medo* めど, 108  
*meiji-ishin* 明治維新, 69  
*meiji-jidai* 明治時代, 69  
 Meiji Restoration, 69  
*meiō-sei* 冥王星, 80  
*meirei* 命令, 94  
*meirei-kei* 命令形, 67  
*meishi* 名詞, 66  
 melody, 61  
 member nation of the UN Security Council, 21  
 Member of the House of Councilors, 44  
 membership fee, 123  
 mental, 14  
 mentality, 33  
*menzei(-hin)* 免税(品), 121  
*menzei-ten* 免税店, 122  
 merchandise, 113  
 merchant, 114  
 Mercury, 80  
 mercury, 84  
 metamorphic, 79  
 metaphor, 67  
 metaphysics, 27  
 meteor, 80  
 meteorite, 81  
 meteorology, 75  
 metropolis, 48  
 metropolitan taxes, 121, 122  
 microbiology, 77  
 microorganism, 87  
 microphysics, 75

middle class, 71  
 middle school, 56  
*mikka-bōzu* 三日月, 37  
*mikon no haha* 未婚の母, 72  
 militarism, 41, 70  
 military-industrial complex, 109  
 military law, 91  
 military theoretician, 55  
 mineral products, 109  
 minerologist, 78  
 mineralogy, 74  
*mingei* 民芸, 59  
 mining industry, 112  
 Ministry of Agriculture, Forestry, and Fisheries, 43  
 Ministry of Construction, 43  
 Ministry of Education, 43  
 Ministry of Finance, 43  
 Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 43  
 Ministry of Health and Welfare, 43  
 Ministry of Home Affairs, 43  
 Ministry of Justice, 43, 90  
 Ministry of Labor, 43  
 Ministry of Posts and Telecommunications, 43  
 Ministry of Transport, 43  
*min(ji-hō)jō* 民(事)法, 91  
 minor offense, 99  
*minoshiro-kin* 身代金, 101  
*minsei* 民政, 41  
*minsha-tō* 民社党, 47  
*minshu-rōdō-tō* 民主労働党, 50  
*minshu-shakai-tō* 民主社会党, 47  
*minshu-shugi* 民主主義, 18, 41, 42  
*minshu-tō* 民主党, 51  
*minzoku* 民族, 71  
*minzoku-ishiki* 民族意識, 71  
*minzoku-teki-shūdan* 民族的集団, 71  
 missing persons, 105  
*mitsudo* 密度, 83  
*mitsu-yunyū* 密輸入, 101, 102  
*mizen-kei* 未然形, 67  
*mō* 網, 78  
*modanizumu* モダンズム, 61  
 modeling, 60  
 moderate faction, 29  
 modern music, 63  
 modern/contemporary art, 60  
 modernism, 61

*mon-gakki* 木管楽器, 62  
 moon, 78  
*mogeki-sha* 目撃者, 97  
*mokushi-ken* 黙秘権, 105  
*mokei* 木星, 80  
 molecule, 83  
 mollusca, 86  
 momentum, 77  
 moon, 78  
 monarchial system, 41  
*monbu-shō* 文部省, 43  
 money, 107, 117  
 money laundering, 102  
 money market, 117  
 money politics, 117, 118  
 monistic spiritualist, 16  
*monogatari* 物語, 64  
 monopoly, 112  
*mon-wakari no ii* 物わかりのいい, 11, 12  
 monotheism, 16  
 monthly salary, 119, 120  
 moon, 80  
 moral code, 93  
 morality, 16  
 moralism, 28  
*monmon-kyō* モルモン教, 28  
*mon-shushō* 元首相, 51  
 movable property, 109  
 moving, 99  
*monō* 無常, 38  
*monō-kagaku* 無機化学, 74  
 moon, 78  
 multiculturalists, 25  
 multiethnic state, 71  
 multiplication, 75  
 methane, 32  
 municipal district, 48  
 municipal office, 49  
 municipal prefecture, 48  
 moon, 78  
*mon-yakuba* 村役場, 49  
 moon, 78  
*monzaki* Shikibu 紫式部, 64  
 moon (attempted), 100, 101  
 moon on impulse, 100  
*monmachi-jidai* 室町時代, 69  
*monmachi* period, 69  
*mon-kaikyū* 無産階級, 71, 72  
*mon-seishoku* 無性生殖, 85  
*monseisut-dōbutsu* 無脊推動物, 86  
*monron* 無神論, 16  
 moon, 61, 62, 63  
 moonology, 61

*muzai-hanketsu* 無罪判決, 96  
*muzei* 無税, 121

**N**  
*nagareboshi* 流れ星, 80  
*naien* 内縁, 35  
*naien-kankei* 内縁関係, 72  
*naikaku* 内閣, 43  
*naikaku-kanbō-chōkan* 内閣官房長官, 43  
*naisei* 内政, 40, 52  
 Namu Amida Butsu 南無阿彌陀仏, 36  
*nantai-dōbutsu* 軟体動物, 86  
*nara-jidai* 奈良時代, 69  
 Nara period, 69  
 Narcotics Control Act, 91  
 nasal (linguistics), 65  
 National Institute for the Minamata Disease, 46  
 national law, 91  
 National Party, 50  
 National Police Agency, 46  
 National Public Safety Commission, 46  
 national taxes, 121, 122  
 native Japanese (*yamato-kotoba*), 66  
*natoryūmu* ナトリウム, 84, 85  
 Natsume Sōseki 夏目漱石, 64  
*nattoku* 納得, 71  
 natural resources, 78  
 natural sciences, 53  
 nature, 33  
*ne* 根, 85  
*nenban-gan* 粘板岩, 79  
*nenbutsu* 念仏, 34, 37  
*nenkan* 念願, 34  
*nenkin* 年金, 118  
*nenkyū* 年給, 119  
*nenrei* 年齢, 71  
 neo-classicism, 60  
 neon, 83  
*neon* ネオン, 83  
 Neptune, 80  
 neutralization, 84  
 neutrons, 77  
 new religion, 29  
 Newtonian physics, 77  
*nidai-seitō-sei* 二大政党制, 51  
*nihon-ga* 日本画, 60  
*nihon-jin-ron* 日本人論, 17  
*nihonkoku-kenpō* 日本国憲法, 45  
*nihon no kyōiku-seido* 日本の教育制度, 18

*nihon-kyōsan-tō* 日本共産党, 47  
*nihon-shakai-tō* 日本社会党, 4  
*niji-hōtei-shiki* 二次方程式, 75  
*nikkei-dau-heikin* 日経ダウ平均, 124, 125  
 Nikkei Dow Jones average, 124, 125  
*nikkyū-gekkū* 日給月給, 119, 120  
 nirvana, 36  
*nisan-ka-tanso* 二酸化炭素, 84  
*nissoku* 日食, 80  
 nitrogen, 77, 83  
*nōdo* 濃度, 83  
 Noh drama, 64  
 Noh farce, 62  
 nominal adjective, 67  
*non-fikushon* ノンフィクション, 64  
 non-tariff barrier, 116  
*nori no michi* 法の道, 95  
*nōrin-suisan-shō* 農林水産省, 43  
*nō-sanbutsu* 農産物, 109  
 note, 61  
 noun, 66  
 novel, 21, 64  
 novitiate, 33  
*nōzei* 納税, 121  
 nuclear family, 72  
 nuclear power, 82  
 nuclear power plant, 83  
 nucleotide, 85  
 nudism, 29  
*nukureochido* ヌクレオチド, 85  
 numerator, 76  
*nyūdisuto* ニューディスト, 29  
*nyūkin* 入金, 118  
*nyūton-butsumi-gaku* ニュートン物理学, 76

**O**  
*ō (kokuō)* 王(国王), 69  
 oak, 86  
 object, 82  
 obsidian, 79  
 Occidental, 28  
 occupation, 111  
 Occupation, the, 70  
 oceanography, 75  
*ōchō* 王朝, 69  
 offense against public morals, 72

- ōgon-ritsu 黄金律, 93  
 ohyakudo-mairi お百度参り, 38  
 oil producing (countries), 109  
 ōkesutora オーケストラ, 62  
 okite 錠, 95  
 ōkura-shō 大蔵省, 43  
 omen, 34  
 onbin 音便, 67  
 ondo 温度, 83  
 ongakkai 音楽会, 62  
 ongaku-riron 音楽理論, 61  
 on'in 音韻, 65  
 on'in-gaku 音韻学, 65  
 on'in-soshiki 音韻組織, 65, 67  
 onkai 音階, 61  
 onkyū 恩給, 119, 120  
 onpu 音符, 61  
 onsei-gaku 音声学, 65  
 open society, 71  
 opera オペラ, 62, 63  
 operation (surgical), 54  
 operation (work), 112  
 opposition parties, 41, 47  
 optimism, 25  
 orbit, 81  
 orchestral music, 62  
 orchid, 86  
 order, 78, 92  
 ordinary account, 123  
 ordinary stock, 124  
 organic chemistry, 74  
 organism, 79  
 original principle, 19  
 orikō-san お利口さん, 13  
 ōryō 横領, 102  
 osekkyō お説教, 22  
 oshoku 汚職, 102  
 oshoku-bōshi-hō 汚職防止法, 91  
 ōsutoraria-renpō オーストラリア連邦, 50  
 output, 109  
 over-the-counter stock, 124  
 oxidation, 85  
 oxygen, 77, 83, 85
- P**  
 Pacific War, 70  
 pagans, 28  
 paid, 119  
 paid holiday, 119  
 painting, 60  
 paleontology, 75, 81  
 pantheism, 16  
 paper-making industry, 112  
 paradise (Buddhist), 33  
 parliamentary system, 42, 43  
 particle (pospositional), 67  
 party in power, 47  
 pāsento パーセント, 76  
 past life, 33  
 paulownia, 86  
 pay, 119  
 payment, 118  
 payment (balance of), 110  
 payment of taxes, 121  
 penal regulations, 94  
 penitentiary, 103  
 pension, 118, 119  
 pension (civil service), 120  
 peoples, 71  
 percent, 76  
 perceptive, 36  
 percussion instruments, 62, 63  
 performing arts, 59, 64  
 persuasion, 19, 22  
 perverse, 31  
 pessimism, 25  
 pharmaceutical industry, 112  
 philosophical mind, 31  
 philosophical, 12  
 philosophy, 15, 25, 27, 31, 57  
 phoneme, 65  
 phonetics, 65  
 phonology, 65  
 phosphorus, 83  
 photosynthesis, 86, 87  
 phylum, 78  
 physical anthropology, 75  
 physical body, 82  
 physical chemistry, 74  
 physical object, 77  
 physical sciences, 20  
 physics, 82  
 physics department, 74  
 pickpocket, 99  
 piece of cake, 13  
 pine, 86  
 Pisces, 87  
 plagiarism, 27  
 planet, 80  
 planetoid, 80  
 planned economy, 116  
 plants, 85  
 Plathelminthes, 86  
 Platonists, 30  
 plosive (phonetic), 65  
 plucked lute, 63  
 Pluto, 80  
 point at issue, 17  
 police, 104  
 police inspector, 104  
 police sergeant, 104  
 policy, 31, 40  
 political, 26  
 political party, 40  
 political power, 39  
 political science, 58  
 political views, 39  
 politician, 39  
 politics, 39  
 polytechnic institute, 59  
 polytheism, 16  
 pop art, 61  
 pope, 69  
 poppu-āto ポップアート, 61  
 porcelain, 60  
 Porifera, 86  
 portrait (painting), 60  
 poruno ボルノ, 59  
 post-impressionism, 61  
 post office, 123  
 postal savings, 123  
 postwar period, 70  
 potassium cyanide, 84, 85  
 pottery, 60  
 power, 82  
 power of money, 117  
 power plant, 83  
 practical awareness, 13  
 prayers to the Buddha, 34, 37  
 precept, 96  
 predicate, 66  
 predicative, 67  
 prefecture, 48  
 prefix, 66  
 premeditated murder, 100  
 preposition, 66  
 president (of a republic), 44  
 President of the House of Councilors, 44  
 pressure, 82  
 previous existence, 33  
 primary school, 56  
 prime minister, 40, 50  
 Prime Minister's Office, 43, 46  
 primitive art, 61  
 principle, 19, 25, 94  
 prison regulations, 94  
 private funds, 107  
 privileged classes, 71  
 productivity, 109  
 profession, 111  
 Progressive Conservative Party, 50  
 progressive tax system, 121, 122  
 proletariat, 71, 109  
 promiscuity, 72  
 pronoun, 66  
 propertied classes, 109  
 property, 107, 109  
 property-owning classes, 71  
 propertyless classes, 71  
 prose, 64  
 prosecution, 96  
 prosecution's penalty recommendation, 96  
 protection against repeated prosecution, 105  
 protectionism, 116  
 Protestantism, 28  
 protons, 77  
 protoplasm, 85  
 protozoa, 86  
 provenance, 45  
 province, 48  
 prevalence, 13, 39  
 psychology, 57  
 public finance, 40, 107  
 public morals (offense against), 72  
 public opinion poll, 72  
 pun, 79  
 punishment, 99  
 pupil, 28  
 puppet theater, 64  
 puraton-gakuha プラトン学派, 30  
 puramitibu-āto プリミティブアート, 61  
 purse-snatching, 99  
 pyramid scheme, 114

- quadratic equations, 75  
 quarrel, 20  
 quarter note, 62  
 queen, 69  
 questions, 31  
 quotations in gold, 117  
 racial discrimination, 71  
 radical reformists, 30  
 raising money, 117  
 rikasen 落選, 45  
 rikasen-shugi 楽天主義, 25  
 rikasen 楽, 86  
 rikugaku 蘭学, 54  
 rikūkō 乱交, 72  
 ranshi 乱視, 27  
 ransom, 101  
 rape, 100  
 rate at which taxes are withheld, 121, 123  
 raten-go-gohō ラテン語語法, 27  
 ratio, 75, 76  
 rationality, 19  
 rationalization, 20  
 real estate, 109  
 real estate tax, 121  
 realism, 61  
 reason, 19  
 reasoning power, 20  
 rebirth, 36  
 recital, 62  
 reed, 86  
 reformists, 30  
 regulation, 94, 96  
 rei 令, 89  
 reijō 令嬢, 93  
 reijō 令状, 94  
 reikin 礼金, 118  
 reisoku 令息, 93  
 rekishi-gaku 歴史学, 57, 68  
 relativism, 16  
 release (from the cycle of birth and death), 36  
 reliance on others, 32  
 religion, 25, 27, 28, 29  
 religious painting, 60  
 remarriage, 35, 72  
 renpō 連邦, 50  
 renpō-seido 連邦制度, 42  
 rentai-kei 連体形, 67  
 ren'yō-kei 連用形, 67  
 representational art, 61  
 representative (governmental), 44  
 reproduction, 85  
 reptiles, 78  
 Reptilia, 87  
 Republican Party, 51  
 republicanism, 41, 42  
 resident taxes, 121  
 rest (in music), 62  
 retailer, 114  
 rhythm, 62  
 ri 理, 15, 19  
 riarizumu リアリズム, 61  
 rice production, 109  
 richi 理知, 20  
 richi-teki na 理知的な, 11, 12  
 rien 離縁, 35  
 rigaku 理学, 20, 21

- right to counsel, 105  
 right to a public trial, 105  
 right to remain silent, 105  
 right to a speedy trial, 105  
 right wing, 29  
 riji-kai 理事会, 21  
 rikai 理解, 20  
 rikai-ryoku no aru 理解力のある, 11  
 rikei 理系, 53  
 riki 力, 33  
 rikken-kunshu-koku 立憲君主国, 42  
 rikken-kunshu-seitai 立憲君主政体, 41  
 rikken-seitai 立憲政体, 41  
 rikō na 利口な, 11, 13  
 riko-shugi 利己主義, 26, 27  
 rikon 離婚, 72, 99  
 rikutsuppoi 理屈っぽい, 15  
 rin 隣, 83  
 rinri 倫理, 29  
 rin-sanbutsu 林産物, 109  
 rippō 律法, 93  
 rippō 立法, 90  
 riron 理論, 20  
 riron-butsumi-gaku 理論物理学, 74  
 riron-seisu 理論説, 15  
 riron-teki 理論的, 19  
 risei 理性, 12, 20  
 risei-teki na 理性的な, 12  
 rishin-ron 理神論, 16  
 risō 理想, 20  
 risō-shugi 理想主義, 25, 26  
 risō-teki 理想的, 20  
 ritsu 律, 89, 92  
 ritsudō 律動, 62  
 ritsurei 律令, 92  
 ritsuryō 律令, 92  
 rittai-ha 立体派, 61  
 rittai-kika-gaku 立体幾何学, 75  
 riyū 理由, 20  
 rizai 理財, 107  
 robbery (armed), 99  
 rock, 63, 79  
 rōdō-kaikyū 労働階級, 71  
 rōdō-seisan-sei 労働生産性, 110  
 rōdō-shō 労働省, 43  
 rōdō-tō 労働党, 50, 51  
 rokkū ロック, 63  
 rōma-hō'ō ローマ法王, 69  
 roman-ha ロマン派, 29

roman-ha-ongaku ロマン派音楽, 63  
romanchishizumu ロマンチズム, 26, 29, 61  
Romanesque style, 60  
romanization, 8  
ro(o)man-shugi 浪漫主義, 26  
ron 論, 15, 18, 26  
ronbun 論文, 22  
ronpō 論法, 17  
ronri 論理, 17  
ronri-gaku 論理学, 57  
ronri-setsu 論理説, 15, 17  
ronri-teki 論理的, 19  
ronsen 論戦, 17  
ronsetsu 論説, 22  
ronsetsu-i'in 論説委員, 23  
ronshō 論争, 17  
ronten 論点, 17  
root, 85  
roten-saikō 露天探鉱, 77  
rui 類, 78  
ruishin-zeihō 累進稅法, 121  
rule, 94  
ruthlessly logical, 19  
ryōsei-rui 両棲類, 87  
ryūchi-jō 留置場, 103  
ryūka-tetsu 硫化鉄, 84  
ryūon 流音, 65  
ryūsan 硫酸, 84  
ryūsei 流星, 80

## S

sabetsu-go 差別語, 67  
sadism, 29  
sadisuto サディスト, 29  
sadzumu サディズム, 29  
safecracking, 99  
safety-first-ism, 27  
sagi 詐欺, 99  
sagyō 作業, 112  
sa-ha 左派, 29  
saiban 裁判, 96  
saiban ni kakeru 裁判にかけ  
る, 97  
saibō 細胞, 85  
saibō-heki 細胞壁, 85  
saien 再縁, 55  
saikin 細菌, 85  
saikon 再婚, 72  
saikō-saiban-sho 最高裁判所,  
44, 45  
saikō-saiban-sho 最高裁判所, 44

saikō-sai-hanji 最高裁判事,  
44  
saimin-jutsu 催眠術, 27, 53  
saishoku-shugi 素食主義, 26  
saishoku-shugi-sha 素食主義  
者, 27  
sakujo 削除, 65  
sakura 桜, 86  
salary (monthly), 119, 120  
sales department, 112  
salvation by faith, 33  
san 酸, 84  
sanbun 散文, 64  
sanbutsu 産物, 109  
sandan-ronpō 三段論法, 17  
sandan 産額, 109  
sangi'in 参議院, 43, 45  
sangi'in-gichō 参議院議長, 44  
sangi'in-gi'in 参議院議員, 44  
sangun-fukugō-tai 産軍複合  
体, 109  
sangyō 産業, 109  
sangyō-kakumei 産業革命,  
110  
sankaku-hō 三角法, 74  
sankan-fukugō-tai 産官複合  
体, 109  
sanka-tetsu 硫化鉄, 84  
sanken-bunritsu 三種分立, 92  
sanshutsu 産出, 109  
Sanskrit, 35  
sanso 酸素, 77, 83, 84  
sansū 算数, 75  
sansui-ga 山水画, 60  
san'yū(koku) 産油(国), 109  
sarcasm, 31  
satellite (artificial), 80, 81  
satorial haiku, 64  
satori 悟り, 36  
satsujin-misui 殺人未遂, 100,  
101  
satsujin-zai 殺人罪, 100  
Saturn, 80  
savings, 118  
scale, 61  
scheme, 55  
scholarly, 19  
scholarship, 56  
school, 29, 56  
school career, 56  
school expenses, 56  
school regulations, 94  
science, 21  
sciences (hard), 74  
scientific name, 56, 57  
scientific principle, 19

sect, 25, 29  
secular, 32  
secularized, 32  
securities, 125  
sedimentary, 79  
seed-bearing plants, 85  
seibun-ritsu 成文律, 93  
seibutsu 生物, 77, 79  
seibutsu-gaku 生物学, 58, 85  
sei(do) 制(度), 41  
seifu 政府, 40  
sei-hanzai 性犯罪, 100  
seiji 政治, 39  
seiji-gaku 政治学, 58  
seiji-ka 政治家, 39  
sei-kagaku 生化学, 74  
seikan-kūkan 昼間空間, 79  
seiken 政権, 39  
seiken 政見, 39  
seirei 政令, 94  
seisaku 政策, 40  
seisan 生産, 109  
seisan-kari 青酸カリ, 84, 85  
seisan-ryoku 生産力, 109  
seisan-sei 生産性, 109  
seishin(-shugi)-teki 精神(主義)  
的, 32  
seishoku 生殖, 85  
seitai 遗体, 41  
seitai-gakusha 生態学者, 77  
seitō 政党, 40, 46  
seitō-ka suru 正当化する, 20  
seiyō no ijutsu 西洋の匠術, 54  
seiyoku-tōsaku 性欲倒錯, 72  
sekai-bungaku 世界文学, 64  
sekai-jin 世界人, 39  
sekiban 石版, 60  
sekiban-ga 石版画, 60  
sekibutsu 石仏, 36  
sekihan 石版, 60  
sekihan-ga 石版画, 60  
sekiisui-dōbutsu 脊椎動物, 87  
Self-Defense Forces, 18  
self-governing body, 48  
selfless devotion, 94  
semantics, 17, 67  
Senate, 50, 51  
Seneca, 54  
senjo-jidai 戦後時代, 70  
senior policeman, 104  
senior superintendent, 104  
(senior) high school, 56  
senjutsu 戦術, 54  
senkō 専攻, 57  
senkoku 宣告, 96  
senkyo 選挙, 40

senrei 洗礼, 27, 28  
senritsu 旋律, 61  
senryō-jidai 占領時代, 70  
senryū 川柳, 64  
senshoku-tai 染色体, 85  
sensible, 13  
sentence, 96, 103  
sentence suspension, 104  
sentient beings, 33  
separation of powers, 92  
sericulture, 112  
service industry, 112  
sesoku-dōbutsu 節足動物, 86  
setchū-shugi 折衷主義, 28  
setsu 説, 21  
setsubi-go 接尾語, 66  
setsumei 説明, 21  
setsuzoku-shi 接続詞, 66  
setzu-go 接頭語, 66  
setzu 説得, 22  
setzu-ryoku 説得力, 22  
setzu-zai 窃盜罪, 99  
sex crime, 100  
sexual perversion, 72  
sexual reproduction, 85  
setzu 世俗, 32  
setzu 著者, 58  
setzu 安婆, 35, 36  
setzu-minshu-tō 社会民主党,  
50  
setzu no mondai 社会の問題,  
29  
shakai-shugi 社会主義, 41  
shakai-soshiki 社会組織, 70  
shakai-teki-rentai 社会的連帯,  
71  
shakai-teki-sōsū 社会的総数,  
70  
Shakespeare, 65  
shakkin 借金, 118  
shakkuhi-hō 借地法, 91  
shakuhachi 尺八, 63  
shamisen 三味線, 63  
share, 76  
shareholder, 124  
shariah (Islam), 93  
sharp (in music), 62  
shasetsu 社説, 22  
shausupia シェクスピア,  
65  
shibi 市, 48  
shiba-ha シーア派, 29  
shibui-onpu 四分音符, 62  
shida-rui 羊歯類, 85  
shihō 司法, 44, 90  
shihon-shugi 資本主義, 26

shihon-zai 資本財, 107  
shi'in 子音, 65  
Shiites, 29  
shikei 死刑, 76, 102, 103  
shikei-hanketsu 死刑判決, 45  
shikei-shikkō-reijō 死刑執行  
令状, 103  
shikikin 敷金, 118  
shikkō-yūgo 執行猶予, 104  
shiku-kyō シーク教, 28  
shimin-zei 市民税, 121, 122  
shinjutsu 鍼術, 54, 55  
shinka-ron 進化論, 16, 22  
shin-koten-shugi 新古典主義,  
60  
shinkyō 新教, 28  
shi-nō-kō-shō 士農工商, 69  
shinpo-hoshu-tō 進歩保守党,  
50  
shinri-gaku 心理学, 57  
shin-shūkyō 新宗教, 29  
shintō 神道, 28, 38, 63  
Shinto music and dancing, 63  
shiranu ga hotoke 知らぬが仏,  
37  
shirei-chōkan 司令長官, 94  
shisan 資産, 109  
shisei-ji-ritsu 私生児率, 76  
shisei-ji-shussan 私生児出産,  
72  
shishaku 子爵, 69  
shitsudo 湿度, 83  
shitsunai-gakkyoku 室内楽曲,  
62  
shitsuryō 質量, 77  
shi-yakusho 市役所, 49  
shizai 私財, 107  
shizen-jinrui-gaku 自然人類  
学, 75  
shizen no hōsoku 自然の法則,  
95  
shō 鐘, 63  
shōbai 商売, 113  
shōbu 菖蒲, 86  
shōdō-satsujin 衝動殺人, 100  
shōgakkō 小学校, 56  
shōgen 証言, 96  
shogun, 69  
shōgun 將軍, 69  
shogunate, 69  
shōgyō 商業, 111  
shōgyō-toshi 商業都市, 113  
shōhin 商品, 113  
shōhi-zei 消費税, 121, 122  
shōhō 商法, 91, 114  
shokei 処刑, 102

shōken 証券, 125  
shōko 証拠, 18, 96  
shokubutsu 植物, 85  
shokubutsu-gaku 植物学, 58,  
75  
shokubutsu-kaizō 植物界, 79  
shokuen 食糧, 85  
shokugyō 職業, 71, 111  
shōmu 商務, 113  
shōnin 証人, 96  
shooting stars, 80  
shop, 113  
shoplifting, 69  
shopping area, 113  
short story, 21, 64  
shōsetsu 小説, 64  
shōsha 商社, 113, 144  
shōsha-man 商社マン, 115  
shōsū-minzoku 少数民族, 71  
shosuru 処する, 103  
shōten 商店, 113  
shōten-gai 商店街, 113  
shotoku-zei 所得税, 121  
shōwa-jidai 昭和時代, 69  
shōwaku-sei 小惑星, 80  
Showa period, 69  
show business, 59  
shōzō[-ga] 肖像(画), 60  
shu 種, 78  
shū 州, 50  
shūdan-seikatsu 集团生活, 70  
shūdan-shinri 集团心理, 70  
shugei 手芸, 59  
shugi 主義, 25, 26, 27, 41  
shūgi'in 衆議院, 44  
shūgi'in-gichō 衆議院議長, 44  
shūgi'in-gi'in 衆議院議員, 44  
shugo 主語, 66  
shugyō 修行, 33  
shūgyō 就業, 112  
shūha 宗派, 29  
shūin-gi'in 衆議院議員, 45  
shujutsu 手術, 54  
shukugō 宿業, 112  
shūkyō 宗教, 27, 29, 71  
shūkyō-ga 宗教画, 60  
shūkyū 週給, 119  
shūnyū 収入, 71, 120  
shurui 種類, 78  
shūru-rearizumu シュールレア  
リズム, 61  
shūshi 修士, 56  
shūshi-kei 終止形, 67  
shushi-shokubutsu 種子植物,  
85  
shushō 首相, 40, 50

shūso 臭素, 83  
 shushin 出身, 44  
 shuto 首都, 51  
 shutsunyū-koku-kanri-oyobi-  
 nanmin-nintei-hō 出入国管  
 理及び難民認定法, 92  
 shūwai 収賄, 102  
 Sikhism, 28  
 silicon, 84  
 silk industry, 112  
 silver, 84  
 simile, 67  
 single cell, 77  
 Sino-Japanese, 66  
 skeptical, 31  
 Skeptics, 31  
 slate, 79  
 smartweed, 86  
 smoking, 37  
 smuggle, 102  
 smuggling, 101  
 social aggregate, 70  
 social classes, 71  
 social climbing, 32  
 social conditions, 70  
 Social-Democratic Party, 50  
 Social Democratic Party of  
 Japan, 47  
 social life, 70  
 social movement, 70  
 social order, 70  
 social organization, 70  
 social questions, 29  
 social sciences, 53, 58  
 social solidarity, 71  
 socialism, 41  
 society (free), 35  
 sodium, 84, 85  
 sodium chloride (NaCl), 85  
 sogai(-kan) 疎外(感), 71  
 sōgyō 創業, 112  
 soil erosion, 78  
 sōka 草花, 86  
 sōka-gakkai 創価学会, 47  
 sōkin 送金, 123  
 soku 則, 89, 94  
 sokudo 速度, 77, 82  
 sokuten-kyoshi 則天去私, 94  
 solar eclipse, 80  
 solar energy, 87  
 solar system, 79  
 solid, 83  
 solid geometry, 75  
 solid state physics, 74  
 solipsism, 16  
 sōmei na 聡明な, 11, 12

son (yout), 93  
 sonata ソナタ, 63  
 sopahists, 25  
 soprano, 62  
 sopurano ソプラノ, 62  
 sorcery, 54  
 sōri-fu 総理府, 43, 46  
 sōri-fu-sōmu-chōkan 総理府  
 総務長官, 43  
 sōru 藻類, 85  
 sōsa 捜査, 105  
 sōsaku 創作, 64  
 soshō 訴訟, 96  
 sōshoku-on 装飾音, 62  
 soshō-zuki 訴訟好き, 97  
 sō-shūnyū 総収入, 119  
 sōtai-ron 相对論, 16  
 sōtoku 総督, 50  
 sōzoku-zei 相続税, 121, 122  
 sound system, 65, 67  
 sozō 塑像, 60  
 species, 78  
 speculation, 17, 18, 19  
 speech, 18  
 spiritual awakening, 36  
 spiritualism, 16  
 spiritually minded, 32  
 stand for election, 51  
 statecraft, 41  
 statement, 20  
 statesman, 40  
 statistics, 74, 75  
 statute, 93, 96  
 steel industry, 112  
 stem, 85  
 stocks, 124  
 stolen goods (dealing in), 99  
 stops (linguistics), 65  
 store, 113  
 storytelling, 54  
 string instruments, 62  
 strip-mining, 78  
 strong reaction, 23  
 strongly opposed, 20  
 study, 30  
 study of the universe, 17  
 subject, 66  
 subtraction, 75  
 suffering (world of), 33  
 suffix, 66  
 sūgaku-sha 数学者, 58  
 sugi 杉, 86  
 suiboku-ga 水墨画, 60  
 suicide, 72, 101  
 suigin 水銀, 84  
 suisai-ga 水彩画, 60

sui-sanbutsu 水産物, 109  
 sui-sanka-tetsu 水酸化鉄, 84  
 suisei 水星, 80  
 suisei 彗星, 80  
 suisei-gan 水成岩, 79  
 suiso 水素, 77, 83  
 sulfur, 84  
 sulfuric acid, 84  
 sumi-e 墨絵, 60  
 Summary Courts, 98  
 sun, 80  
 sunni-ha スンニ派, 29  
 sunni-ha no shinja スンニ派の  
 信者, 30  
 Sunnis, 29  
 superintendent, 104  
 supply, 119  
 Supreme Court, 44, 45, 98  
 suri すり, 99  
 surrealism, 61  
 suspect, 97  
 suzu 鋸, 84  
 suzu 鈴, 63  
 syllogism, 17  
 symphony, 62  
 syntax, 66  
 system, 41

## T

table salt, 85  
 taboo word, 67  
 tabū-go タブー語, 67  
 tachi-ōjō 立往生, 33  
 tactics, 54  
 tade 蓼, 86  
 tagen-bunka-ronsha 多元文化  
 論者, 25  
 taigaku-shobun 退学処分, 98  
 taiheiyō-sensō 太平洋戦争, 70  
 taiho-reijō 達捕令状, 94  
 taikin 大金, 118  
 taiko 太鼓, 63  
 taiseki 体積, 77  
 Taisho Democracy, 69  
 taishō-demokurashī 大正デモ  
 クラシー, 69  
 taishō-jidai 大正時代, 69  
 Taisho period, 69  
 taishū 大衆, 70  
 taishū-undō 大衆運動, 70  
 taiyō-enerugi 太陽エネルギー,  
 87  
 taiyō-kei 太陽系, 79  
 take to court, 97  
 tale, 64  
 Tale of Genji, The, 64

taiminzoku-kokka 多民族国家,  
 71  
 taishū-minzoku 単一民族, 72  
 taishū-minzoku-kokka 単一  
 民族国家, 71  
 taishū 短歌, 64  
 taishū-shōsetsu 短編小説, 21,  
 64  
 taishū-saibo 単細胞, 77  
 taishū 炭素, 83  
 taishū 28, 29  
 taishū, 108  
 taishū barrier, 116  
 taishū-hongan 他力本願, 32  
 taishū-ron 多神論, 16  
 taishū 足し算, 75  
 taishū-mono-hogo-hō 建物保護  
 法, 91  
 taxes and taxation, 102, 121,  
 122, 123  
 teachings, 27, 28  
 technique, 54  
 technology, 53  
 taigaku-zeiho 定額税法, 121,  
 122  
 taiki-yokin 定期預金, 123  
 taikoku-shugi 帝國主義, 25, 26  
 taionbu-fuhyō 低音譜表, 62  
 taion-dōbutsu 定温動物, 78  
 taishū 定説, 22  
 taishū machine (automatic),  
 123, 124  
 temperature, 83  
 tempo, 62  
 tenacity, 33  
 Ten Buddhist Precepts, the,  
 93  
 Ten Commandments, the, 93  
 tenmon-gaku 天文学, 58, 74  
 tenmon-shigen 天然資源, 78  
 tenmō 天皇, 69  
 tenmō-sei 天皇制, 42  
 tenno, 62  
 tenno-ruetenā テノール/テナー,  
 62  
 tenno-sei 天王星, 80  
 tenpo テンポ, 62  
 tenrai-butsumi-gaku 天体物理  
 学, 74  
 tenrō-baibai-kabu 店頭売買株,  
 124  
 tenrorizumu テロリズム, 101  
 terrestrial heat, 82  
 terrorism, 101  
 testimony, 96  
 tenryō 手数料, 123

tetsu 鉄, 84  
 tetsugaku 哲学, 27, 31, 57  
 textile industry, 112  
 theism, 16  
 theoretical, 19  
 theoretical physics, 74  
 theories, 15, 18, 19, 21, 22  
 theorizing about the Japanese,  
 17  
 thermal power, 82  
 three dimensions, 75  
 tidal force, 82  
 tight money, 117  
 tight-fisted, 123  
 time deposit, 123  
 tin, 84  
 -to 徒, 28  
 to 都, 48  
 tō 島, 50  
 tōgei 陶芸, 59, 60  
 tōgo-gaku 統語学, 66  
 tōgo-ron 統語論, 66  
 tōgoku 投獄, 103  
 tōkei(-sū)gaku 統計(数)学, 75  
 tōki 陶器, 60  
 tokken-kaikyū 特権階級, 71  
 tōkō 陶工, 60  
 tokugawa-jidai 徳川時代, 69  
 Tokugawa period, 69  
 tōkyō-shōken-torihiki-jo 東京  
 証券取引所, 124  
 Tokyo Stock Exchange, 124  
 tomin-zei 都民税, 121  
 to-on-fuhyō ト音譜表, 62  
 Torah (Judaism), 93  
 tōron 討論, 18  
 torotsuki-ha トロツキー派, 30  
 tort law, 91  
 tōsaku 盗作, 27  
 tōsei-keizai 統制経済, 116  
 tōshi 投資, 125  
 totalitarian, 42  
 totalitarianism, 26, 41  
 town office, 49  
 tōza-yokin 当座預金, 123  
 trade, 111, 113, 114  
 trade surplus, 110  
 trades, 53  
 trading (inside), 102  
 trading company, 113, 114,  
 115  
 traditional Japanese music, 61  
 traditional Western music, 61  
 tragedy, 64  
 training, 33  
 treble clef, 62

tree, 86  
 trial, 96  
 trick, 54  
 trigonometry, 74  
 Trotskyists, 30  
 trust (breach of), 102  
 truth, 19  
 tsubaki 椿, 86  
 tsuki 月, 80  
 tsumi 罪, 99  
 tsumi no mukui 罪の報い, 120  
 tsūshin-eisei 通信衛星, 80  
 tsūzoku-teki 通俗的, 32  
 tsuzumi 鼓, 63  
 two-party system, 52

## U

uchimaku 内幕, 44  
 uchū-ron 宇宙論, 17  
 u-ha 右派, 29  
 ukiyo-e 浮世絵, 60  
 underclass, 71  
 undō-ryō, 77  
 United Kingdom, 50  
 United States of America, 50  
 universalism, 16  
 university, 56  
 unlisted stock, 124  
 unlucky, 34  
 unpaid, 119  
 unrefined, 32  
 unwed mother, 72  
 unwritten law, 93  
 un'yū-shō 運輸省, 43  
 upper class, 71  
 upper middle class, 71  
 Uranus, 80  
 US Congress, 49  
 utagai 疑い, 31

## V

value-added tax (VAT), 121  
 variety, 78  
 vegetable kingdom, 79  
 vegetarian, 27  
 vegetarianism, 26  
 velocity, 77, 82  
 ventriloquism, 54  
 Venus, 80  
 verb, 66  
 verb conjugations, 68  
 verbal dispute, 17  
 verdict, 96  
 verdict of guilty, 96  
 verdict of innocent, 96  
 verse, 64



vertebrate, 87  
victim, 97  
views (personal/political), 39  
village, 48  
village chief, 48  
village office, 49  
violent crime, 100  
viscount, 69  
vital statistics, 72  
volcanic, 79  
voltage, 82  
volume, 77  
voluntary export quotas, 116  
vowel, 65

## W

wages, 118, 119  
wages of sin, 120  
waisetsu-zai 猥褻罪, 100  
wajutsu 話術, 54  
waka 和歌, 64  
wakusei 惑星, 80  
ward office, 49  
ward taxes, 121, 122  
wari 割, 76  
wariai 割合, 75, 76  
warizan 割算, 75  
warmblooded animals, 78  
warrant, 94  
warriors, farmers, artisans, tradesmen, 69  
wasei[-hō] 和声(法), 61  
wave force, 82  
Way to the Law, the, 95  
weak-willed, 37  
Wealth of Nations, The, 116  
weekly pay, 119  
Western medicine, 54  
Western music, 62  
white collar crime, 102  
whole note, 62  
whole/half/quarter rest, 62  
wholesaler, 114  
wield power, 44, 46  
willow, 86  
wind force, 82  
wise, 13  
wise to the ways of the world, 55  
wisteria, 86  
witchcraft, 53  
withholding taxes, 121  
witness, 96  
witty, 13, 31  
woodblock, 60  
woodwind instruments, 62

word formation, 66  
work, 111, 112  
working classes, 71  
world, the glory of this, 36  
world, this fleeting, 33  
world, this, 35  
world literature, 64  
world of suffering, 33  
worldly-wise, 12  
worship, 27, 28

## Y

yadoya-gyō 宿屋業, 112  
yakuba 役場, 49  
yakusho 役所, 49  
yamato-jidai 大和時代, 69  
yamato-kotoba 大和言葉, 66  
Yamato period, 69  
yanagi 柳, 86  
yatō 野党, 41, 47  
yayoi-jidai 弥生時代, 69  
Yayoi period, 69  
Yin-Yang principle, 19  
yōgaku 洋楽, 61, 62  
yōgi-sha 容疑者, 97  
yōiku-ken-soshō 養育権訴訟, 99  
yōjin-bukai 用心深い, 39  
yōji-waisetsu-zai 幼児猥褻罪, 100  
yokin 預金, 118  
yokin-kinri 預金金利, 123  
yokin-tsūchō 預金通帳, 118  
yokin-zandaka 預金残高, 123  
yōroku-so 業録素, 86  
yoron-chōsa 世論調査, 72  
yoshi 葦, 86  
yōshi 陽子, 77  
yōshō 幼少, 56  
yōso 沃素, 83  
yotō 与党, 44, 47  
your daughter, 93  
your son, 93  
yūbin-chokin 郵便貯金, 123  
yudaya-kyō ユダヤ教, 28  
yue ni 故に, 17  
yuibutsu-ron 唯物論, 16  
yuiga-ron 唯我論, 16  
yuishin-ron 唯心論, 16  
yūkai 誘拐, 101  
yukari no mono 縁の者, 35  
yūki-kagaku 有機化学, 74  
yukue-fumei 行方不明, 105  
yūkyū 有給, 119  
yūkyū-kyūka 有給休暇, 119

yunyū-wariate-sei 輸入割当制, 116  
yūsan-kaikyū 有産階級, 71, 109  
yūsei-seishoku 有性生殖, 85  
yūsei-shō 郵政省, 43  
yūshin-ron 有神論, 16  
yushutsu no jishu-kisei 輸出の自主規制, 116  
yushutsu-shōrei-kin 輸出奨励金, 116  
yūwaku 誘惑, 34  
yūzai-hanketsu 有罪判決, 96

## Z

zaibatsu 財閥, 107  
zaidan 財団, 107  
zaigen 財源, 107  
zaika 財貨, 107  
zaikai 財界, 107  
zaimu 財務, 107  
zairyoku 財力, 107  
zaisan 財産, 107  
zaisei 財政, 40, 107  
zei 税, 120  
zeihō 税法, 121  
zeikan 税関, 121  
zeimu 税務, 121  
zeimu-sho 税務署, 121  
zeiritsu 税率, 121  
zeisei 税制, 121  
zeishū 税収, 121  
Zen, 29  
zenchi-shi 前置詞, 66  
zen'ei-geijutsu 前衛芸術, 59  
zen/han-shipu-kyūshi-fu 全・半・四分休止符, 62  
zen-onpu 全音符, 62  
zense 前世, 33  
zeshū 禪宗, 29  
zentai-shugi 全体主義, 26, 41  
zentai-shugi-koku 全体主義国, 42  
zetsumetsu 絶滅, 81  
zettai-ron 絶対論, 16  
zinc, 84  
zōen-jutsu 造園術, 53  
zōgo-hō 造語法, 66  
zoku 族, 78  
zoku 族, 78  
zoology, 58, 75  
Zoroastrianism, 28  
zōshū-wai 贈収賄, 102  
zōwai 贈賄, 102  
zūhitsu 隨筆, 64

にほんご ちてきひょうげん  
日本語の知的表現

## HOW TO SOUND INTELLIGENT IN JAPANESE

1993年8月15日 第1刷発行  
1997年4月1日 第3刷発行

著者 チャールズ・ドウ・ウルフ  
発行者 野間佐和子  
発行所 講談社インターナショナル株式会社  
〒112 東京都文京区音羽 1-17-14  
電話: 03-3944-6493

印刷所 株式会社 平河工業社  
製本所 株式会社 堅省堂

落丁本・乱丁本は、小社営業部宛にお送りください。送料  
小社負担にてお取替えます。本書の無断複写（コピー）、  
転載は著作権法の例外を除き、禁じられています。

定価はカバーに表示してあります。  
© 講談社インターナショナル 1993  
Printed in Japan  
ISBN4-7700-1747-2